EPITOME

OF THE

Annals of Great-Britain:

Or, A Succinct, Impartial

Hiſtory of England,

FROM THE

Remoteſt Period of Intelligence, to the Concluſion of the laſt War.

CONTAINING

A Satisfactory Account of every intereſting Occurrence and memorable Character relative to Engliſh Hiſtory, both at Home and Abroad.

PARTICULARLY

Its Origin; the Progreſs of its Empire; Laws; Civil and Religious Eſtabliſhment; its various remarkable Operations, Naval and Military; with the Tranſactions of the moſt celebrated Perſonages who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves in a Political, Eccleſiaſtical, or Military Capacity. Interſperſed with Cuts of all the Kings and Queens of England, from William the Conqueror to George III. inclusive.

WITH

An INTRODUCTION, on the Conſtitution of Great Britain.

Uſeful for Youth at Schools, as well as all others who are deſirous of retaining what they read of the Hiſtory of their Country.

By G. GREY.

NEWCASTLE:
Printed for the Author, and ſold by T. Slack. 1773.

BRITISH MUSEUM
30
OCT
13

THE

INTRODUCTION.

Of the Conſtitution of England.

BEFORE we proceed to a recital of the hiſtorical events of this country, it may not be improper to give the reader the immediate ſtate of its conſtitution, civil and religious; which is briefly as follows:——

England is a limited monarchy; the power of making and altering laws, and raiſing taxes, being lodged in the King, Lords, and Commons. Anciently, the Lords had a great influence on the whole ſtate, and have ſometimes brought the crown very low. Afterwards, the Commons grew up to great power, and had no ſmall ſhare in the direction of the government; but the crown has ſince found means to engage the other branches of the legiſlature ſo effectually in its intereſt, that it has met with very little oppoſition from either of late years.

Until the reign of King Charles II. there were no ſtanding forces in England, unleſs the gentlemen-penſioners, and the yeomen of the guard may be reckoned ſuch; and in that reign, the regular troops did not amount to 4000 men. In the reigns of King William and Queen Anne, the ſtanding forces, in time of peace, were limited to 7000, or thereabouts, but at preſent to 70 regiments of foot.

As to the adminiſtration of juſtice, this is the buſineſs of the courts of Weſtminſter hall, viz. the court of Chancery, the courts of King's Bench, Common-pleas, and Exchequer, the courts of the

reſpective Corporations, the Sheriff's, and other inferior courts; the laſt reſort in all civil cauſes being to the houſe of Peers. But how juſt and equitable the laws of England may be, and however impartially adminiſtered by the reſpective courts, ſuch is the expence of coming at juſtice, that it is more prudent to loſe a ſmall ſum, than to go to law for it. And where a man has a rich adverſary to contend with, he will be obliged to ſpend vaſt ſums to come at his right, and perhaps be kept in ſuſpenſe many years, be his cauſe ever ſo juſt.

The eccleſiaſtical government is in the archbiſhops and biſhops, who adminiſter juſtice in their reſpective courts, in matters relating to eccleſiaſtical affairs, by their chancellors, officials, archdeacons, and other officers; and theſe courts alſo take cognizance of all cauſes relating to tithes, wills, adminiſtrations, and marriage-contracts. In the court of Chancery, and the eccleſiaſtical courts, witneſſes are examined on interrogatories, and their depoſitions taken in writing, on which the judge founds his decrees; but in the courts of common law, the witneſſes are examined VIVA VOCE, and croſs-examined in court, and on their evidence, a jury of 12 ſubſtantial freeholders, returned by the Sheriff, determine every fact; nor can the judges reverſe or alter their verdict, but if ſome corrupt or indirect practices appear to have been uſed in obtaining it, they grant a new trial.

Of the Convocation.

Whenever a Parliament is called, the King always convokes a national ſynod of the clergy, to conſider of the ſtate of the church, directing his writs to the Archbiſhop of each province, to ſummon all Biſhops, Deans, Archdeacons, &c. to meet at a certain time and place. And thereupon, the Archbiſhop of Canterbury directs his mandate to the Biſhop of London, as Dean Provincial, to cite all

all Biſhops, Deans, and Archdeacons, to appear at a certain day, directing him, that one Proctor be ſent for each cathedral and collegiate church, and two for the body of the inferior clergy of each dioceſe. The convocation of the clergy of the province of Canterbury uſually aſſemble in St Paul's cathedral, in London, and from thence adjourn to the Chapter-houſe, or Weſtminſter.

The Upper-houſe, in this province, conſiſts of 22 Biſhops, of whom the Archbiſhop is Preſident. And the Lower-houſe conſiſts of all the Deans, Archdeacons, one Proctor for every chapter, and two Proctors for the clergy of each dioceſe; in all 166.

The Archbiſhop of York may hold a convocation of his clergy at the ſame time; but neither the one nor the other has been ſuffered to enter upon buſineſs for many years, though they are always regularly ſummoned to meet with every Parliament, being looked upon as an eſſential part of the conſtitution.

Of the Eccleſiaſtical Courts.

The higheſt eccleſiaſtical court is that of the Delegates; which conſiſts of commiſſioners appointed by his Majeſty, under the Broad-ſeal, to hear appeals from inferior courts.

The next court is that of the Arches, to which are directed appeals in eccleſiaſtical cauſes in the province of Canterbury. Here the judge alone determines the cauſe, without a jury: And all proceſs, in this court, runs in the name of the judge.

In the court of Audience, the Archbiſhop avocates a cauſe to his own hearing.

The Prerogative court takes cognizance of wills, and inteſtate eſtates.

The court of Peculiars takes cognizance of cauſes in certain pariſhes, exempt from the juriſdicton of the Biſhop of any dioceſe.

The Biſhop of every dioceſe hath a court held in his cathedral, that takes cognizance of wills, in-

teſtate eſtates, &c. where his Chancellor is judge; and where the dioceſe is large, he hath commiſſaries in the diſtant parts, who ſit as judges in the places aſſigned them, and theſe are called Conſiſtory Courts.

Every Archdeacon alſo hath his court, and judges of cauſes of an inferior nature within his juriſdiction.

Of the Parliament.

Every Parliament is ſummoned by the King's writs to meet 50 days before they aſſemble; a writ is directed to every particular Lord, ſpiritual and temporal, commanding him to appear at a certain time and place, to treat and adviſe of certain weighty affairs relating to church and ſtate.

Writs alſo are ſent to the Sheriff of every county, to ſummon thoſe who have a right to vote for repreſentatives, to elect two Knights for each county, two Citizens for each city, and one or two Burgeſſes for each borough, according to ancient cuſtom.

Every candidate for a county, in England, ought to be poſſeſſed of an eſtate of 600l. per annum; and every candidate for a city or corporation, of 300 l. per annum.

The Lord Chancellor, or Keeper, for the time being, is always ſpeaker in the Houſe of Peers; but the Commons elect their Speaker, who muſt be approved by the King. No Roman Catholic can ſit in either Houſe, nor any member vote till he has taken the oaths to the government.

The 12 Judges, and the Maſters in Chancery, ſit in the Houſe of Peers, but have no vote; but the Judges give their opinions in points of law, when it is required; and the Maſters in Chancery are uſually employed upon meſſages to the Commons, and carrying down bills. The Commons ſend up all meſſages and bills by ſome of their own members. The Lords have the priyilege of mak-

making proxies to vote for them in their abſence; but the Commons have not.

The Commons only have the power of introducing money bills, in which they will not ſuffer the Lords to make any alteration, though they may reject the whole.

The Commons can impeach any Peer of the realm, but the Lords only can try them for capital offences, either upon an indictment, or an impeachment; and the whole houſe are made judges of the offence, though the trial be in the intervals of Parliament.

Any member of the Commons may move to bring in a bill, which, if ſeconded and agreed to, ſome of the members are ordered to prepare and bring it in. When it is prepared, one of them preſents it to the houſe, and it being read a firſt time, the Speaker reads an abſtract of the bill, and puts the queſtion if it ſhall have a ſecond reading; and upon the ſecond reading, it is uſually committed to a committee, or thrown out.

When the committee has gone through the bill, the chairman makes his report at the ſide-bar, reading all the alterations made by the committee, which are either agreed to, or rejected by the houſe, as the queſtion is put on every one of them; and the queſtion being put, whether the bill ſo amended ſhall be ingroſſed if agreed to, it is, after being ingroſſed, upon a motion's being made for that purpoſe, read a third time, when the queſtion is put if the bill ſhall paſs? and, if agreed to, it is then carried to the Lords.

There muſt be 40 members preſent to conſtitute a Houſe of Commons, and eight in a Committee.

If a bill is rejected, it cannot be brought in again the ſame ſeſſions.

The members direct their ſpeeches only to the Speaker, and if any one anſwers, the firſt is not allowed to reply, unleſs the houſe be in a committ-

mittee. And if a bill or motion be debated in the houſe, no member can ſpeak to it more than once the ſame day, unleſs the houſe be turned into a committee, and then every man may ſpeak to it as often as he pleaſes, if the chairman thinks proper.

The Commons give their voices by ay's and no's, and if it be uncertain which is the greater number, the houſe divides. If the queſtion be to bring any matter into the houſe, as a bill or petition, then the ay's go out; but if it relates to any thing the houſe is already poſſeſſed of, the no's go out. If it be in a committee, they change ſides; the ay's taking the right, and the no's the left-hand of the chair.

Where the two houſes differ about a bill, or any other matter, a conference is demanded in the Painted chamber, where a deputation from each houſe meet, the Lords ſitting covered at a table, and the Commons ſtanding bare. If they agree, the bill uſually receives the Royal Aſſent; but the King may reject it.

A bill for a general pardon, coming from the crown, is read but once, in either houſe; though every other bill is read three times.

After an adjournment of either houſe, things continue in the ſame ſtate they were in till the next meeting, and may then be reſumed; but by a prorogation the ſeſſion is ended; and all bills that did not receive the Royal Aſſent, are loſt.

The Parliament was formerly diſſolved by the King's death, but now they ſtill continue ſitting, or aſſemble if they are not ſitting; and continue ſo till diſmiſſed by the ſucceſſor.

In the Houſe of Peers, every Lord gives his vote (beginning with the youngeſt) declaring he is content, or Not Content. And here all things are carried by a majority, as in the Houſe of Commons.

Of the Courts of Juſtice.

The court of Chancery, of which the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper, is the ſole Judge, is a court of Equity, and examines chiefly into frauds, breaches of truſt, and ſecret uſes; and moderates the rigor of the common law in many caſes. The proceedings are by bills, anſwers, replications, &c. and the determination of the cauſe is called a decree.

The Lord Chancellor hath 12 aſſiſtants, uſually called Maſters in Chancery; the firſt whereof is the Maſter of the Rolls, ſo called from his being keeper of the rolls, or records belonging to the Court of Chancery; in term time he ſits with the Lord Chancellor in the court of Chancery at Weſtminſter, but makes no decree unleſs the Chancellor be abſent, when he ſits by himſelf alone, and hears and determines ſuch affairs as are then before the court. At other times he ſits by himſelf alone at the Rolls, and hears and determines ſuch cauſes as are ſet down before him; but, from his decree, there lies an appeal to the Lord Chancellor.

To the other Maſters are referred matters of account, exceptions to anſwers, and the like; and two of them ſit with the Lord Chancellor, and two with the Maſter of the Rolls, to receive the directions of the court in ſuch caſes; but they never hear or determine any cauſe.

The Maſter of the Rolls hath in his gift the places of the ſix clerks, whoſe office is to inroll commiſſions, pardons, patents, &c. which paſs the great ſeal, and they are attorneys for the ſuitors in all caſes depending in this court. And under theſe clerks are 60 more, who diſpatch all the buſineſs of that office. There are alſo two Examiners in the court of Chancery, who examine all witneſſes on their oaths in private, and take their depoſitions in writing.

The Court of King's Bench takes cognizance of all

all criminal cauſes, viz. treaſons, ſelonies, and breaches of the peace, and can examine, control, and correct the judgments and proceedings of other courts, not only in pleas of the crown, but in all pleas, real, perſonal, and mixed, except thoſe of the Exchequer; there are four Judges in this court, viz. the Lord Chief Juſtice, ſtiled, Lord Chief Juſtice of England, and Lord Chief Juſtice, by way of eminence, who is created by patent, as well as the three Puiſne Judges; they all hold their places for life; the ſalary of the Chief Juſtice being now 4500l. per annum, and of each of the other judges 2000l. per annum.

The Court of Common Pleas takes cognizance only of civil cauſes; and real actions are pleadable no where elſe: Neither can fines be levied, or recoveries ſuffered in any other court. The judges of this court are the Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, and three other judges; the ſalary of the Chief 2500l. and each of the Puiſne Judges 2000l. per annum. They are created by patent for life. The Serjeants at Law are the only proper barriſters of this court, for none but they can ſign declarations, pleas, &c. or make motions, in this court; but in trials, other barriſters are admitted to plead & examine witneſſes for their clients.

The counties of England being divided into ſix circuits, two of the 12 judges are aſſigned to go each of the circuits twice a year, when they hear and determine all criminal as well as civil cauſes, at the aſſizes held for the reſpective counties, in Spring and Autumn. All facts being tried by a Jury, as they are in the courts of common law in Weſtminſter-hall.

WALES, alſo, is divided into circuits, and two judges are appointed annually to hear and determine cauſes in each.

In every city, both civil and criminal cauſes are tried in the court of the Mayor and Aldermen, in tri-

trivial matters; but they determine no capital cauſes, nor pleas of land; and cauſes may be removed from thence to the ſuperior courts. And in towns that are incorporated, the Magiſtrates have the like power of holding courts, and determining cauſes.

The Lords of Manors alſo hold Courts-leet, and Courts-baron, where their tenants are obliged to attend and receive juſtice, in ſome few caſes: But the buſineſs of Courts-leet, is chiefly to preſent and puniſh nuiſances; and at Courts-baron, the conveyances, and alienations of the copyhold tenants are enrolled, and they are admitted to their eſtates on a deſcent or purchaſe. There are alſo Sheriffs-courts, and Hundred-courts, held in all parts of England, where little matters are controverted; but theſe inferior courts are the plague of every neighbourhood, the ſuit being managed by little raſcally pettyfoggers, who commit more robberies, under the colour of law, than all the highwaymen in England: and what renders theſe oppreſſions ſtill the more grievous is, that they are uſually exerciſed on the pooreſt people, unable to defend themſelves, who are ſurpriſed into an execution, and their beds taken from under them, where the matter in diſpute is but for a trifle. If courts of conſcience were erected in the country, as in London, for the recovery of ſmall debts, a great deal of this barbarity might be prevented.

Juſtices of peace are appointed in every county, who have in a great meaſure the government of it; and the only qualification required for that office is an eſtate of 100l. per annum, no matter whether he underſtands a ſyllable of law, tho' he is intruſted with a power of putting great part of the ſtatute-law in execution, in relation to the poor, the highways, vagrants, treaſons, felonies, riots, the preſervation of the game, &c. In capital offences indeed, they only commit or bind over the offender to take his trial

at

at the aſſizes; but in moſt other caſes they determine matters finally at their Quarter Seſſions, eſpecially in relation to the poor. And indeed the Juſtices, even out of ſeſſions, have a very great power over the lower ſort of people, as to their ſettlements and removals. A Juſtice of Peace uſually acts as arbitrarily in his diviſion, as any Prince of Europe in his territories; and it is in vain for a poor man to oppoſe him, however oppreſſive or unjuſt his proceedings may be; but never were ſuch oppreſſions exerciſed more frequently than when the power of preſſing ſoldiers was committed to them.

As to the office of High Conſtable, or Petty Conſtable, it conſiſts chiefly in ſerving the juſtices warrants and orders, and keeping the peace, and apprehending vagabonds; but they cannot detain an offender any longer than they can conveniently have him before a juſtice of peace.

The Lord Lieutenants and Deputy-Lientenants, had heretofore a conſiderable power and influence over the military in their reſpective counties; but ſince the increaſe of our ſtanding armies, the militia under their command were ſeldom muſtered or exerciſed, and conſequently became entirely unfit for ſervice. This inconvenience was ſeverely felt at the beginning of the laſt war, and therefore in the ſeſſion of Parliament 1756-7, an act was paſſed for the better ordering of the militia in the ſeveral counties of England.* By that act all former laws relating to the militia are repealed, and it is enacted that a certain number of militia men, preſcribed by the act, ſhall always be kept regularly diſciplined, properly armed, and ready for ſervice, in each county of England, amounting in the whole to 33,000 men, to be commanded by the Lord Lieutenants, and ſuch Deputy-Lieutenants and Commiſſion-officers as ſhall be appointed by them, approved by the King, poſſeſſed of ſuch eſtates as are preſcribed by the act, and willing to ſerve in the ſtations for which they are appointed. THE

Monfitt

History of England.

Of the ancient State of Britain, its Inhabitants, Government, Cuſtoms, and Manners, previous to the Roman Invaſion.

IT appears evident beyond a doubt, that Britain was anciently termed Albion both by the Greeks and Romans; and Mela, a geographer, mentions a flinty ſhore in Languedoc, where, by report, a battle was fought, in which Albion, a giant, (who ruled this iſland 44 years, and called it after his own name) was ſlain.

Some other ancient writers record, That the deſcendants of Japhet, one of the ſons of Noah, upon the diſperſion of the tribes after the deluge, bent their courſe towards the North weſt, and firſt peopled thoſe climes. Theſe things, however, we paſs over as unworthy of ſerious notice, and proceed to obſerve, that Brutus and his line, with the whole race of Kings, to the entrance of Julius Cæſar, demand a ſtricter attention. Brutus was the grandſon of Æneas, a Trojan prince, who at the burning of his city, arrived with a

collected number in Italy, where in proceſs of time Brutus was born, and afterwards baniſhed by his kindred for having unfortunately killed his father with an arrow in hunting. In Greece, the place of his exile, he acquired great reſpect, was preferred in acts of courage or dexterity to all the youth of that country. The Trojans admiring his intrepidity, ſolicited his aſſiſtance to recover their liberty; to which he conſented, and ſoon delivered them from the yoke of the Greeks. After which Brutus with ſome others, left the Trojans, and came to Aquitain (after experiencing various fortunes) but not liking that country as a fixed reſidence, he quitted it, and by an eaſy paſſage arrived at Totneſs, in Devonſhire.

The iſland, then called Albion, was almoſt deſerted and very inhoſpitable, being inhabited only by a remnant of giants, as ſome term them by their bulk, who through ſuperior ſtrength and exceſſive cruelty had deſtroyed the reſt. Theſe Brutus extirpated, and divided the land amongſt his own people, calling it from that time, in alluſion to his own name, Britain. Soon after he built Troja-nova, ſince called Trinovantum, now London, and began to enact laws, 'till having preſided over the iſland 24 years, he died and was interred in his new city of Troy. The government deſcended for many years in regular ſucceſſion from father to ſon, till Lier, who built Caer Lier, having no male iſſue, determined to divide his kingdom amongſt thoſe who ſhould marry his three daughters, by two of whom he was rejected after he had put them in poſſeſſion of power and dominion; but at length was reſtored to his dignity by Aganippus, at the inſtance of Cordelia, who buried her aged father with all royal ſolemnity in the town of Leiceſter.

Theſe remarks are related on the meer authority of ancient writers: But the earlieſt account that can be relied upon as authentic is, that this iſland was very much peopled by a party of the Celtæ or Gauls, who increaſing prodigiouſly, were under a neceſſity of ſending

g out colonies, one of which ſettled upon the coaſt Britain; ſome of whom, while the reſt were im-erſed in the cares of commerce, led a more recluſe fe in the inland parts, where they occupied them-lves in agriculture and paſturage. Thus they lived me time unmoleſted, 'till the Belgæ, actuated by e ſame commercial motives, ſent out a colony, which ſo arriving at the Britiſh ſhore, were kindly received y them, and encouraged to ſettle in divers parts of e ſea coaſt.

The ancient Britons were generally tall, well-made, a ſtrong and hardy conſtitution, and yellow hair'd. he women were fair and beautiful, and the men ore their hair long upon their head and upper lip. hey went moſtly naked, but wore iron rings about eir necks and waiſts; and on the Southern coaſt ey covered themſelves with the ſkins of wild beaſts. hey uſed to paint their bodies with wood, making ciſions in them in the ſhape of flowers, trees, and nimals, and ſtaining them with the juice of that erb, which rendered them of a durable ſky-colour. heir habitations were in the middle of large woods, here having felled the trees and cleared the ground, ey built themſelves a ſort of ſlight huts, which they overed with ſkins, boughs, turf, or reed; and here ey had alſo folds for their cattle. The avenues ere defended with the trees they had cut down rown overthwart each other, and with ſlight ram-arts of earth. And theſe were all the towns they ad, except on the coaſts, where the inhabitants were ore civilized by commerce and intercourſe with other ations, eſpecially the Gauls, who had long before een civilized by the Romans: Though we ſhall here bſerve, that their traffick was but mean, their chief erchandize being tin, the reſt trifles of glaſs, ivory, mber, and ſuch like. Their ordinary food was fleſh ot by hunting, fruits and milk, of which however ey had not the art of making cheeſe; and, for the onour of our malt liquors, their uſual drink was

made of barley. They religiouſly abſtained from hen and gooſe, though they bred ſome of theſe creatures for their pleaſure; and likewiſe from fiſh, tho' there were plenty of them in their ſeas and rivers. In times of neceſſity, 'tis ſaid, they could live upon barks and roots of trees. Though the manners aud cuſtoms of the Britains were generally the ſame with the Gauls, from whom they came, and with whom they corre-ſponded, yet they had one cuſtom which ſeems pecu-liar to themſelves, and that was, for ten or twelve brothers, relations or friends to live together and have their wives in common. This cuſtom continued long among them, even after they were in other reſpects much civilized by the Romans: Concerning which we have the following ſtory: That a Britiſh lady be-ing upbraided with it at court by Julia, Severus's Empreſs, as an infamous practice, briſkly replied, "We do that publicly with the beſt of our men, which "you do privately with the worſt of yours, freedmen "and ſlaves."

The Britons were a brave, bold and daring people. Cæſar highly commends their valour in war, to which they were inured by the frequent quarrels among themſelves. Their arms were ſmall ſhields, large ſwords, and ſhort ſpears. They commonly fought in chariots, with ſhort ſcythes faſtened to the ends of the axle-trees, which driving furiouſly into the midſt of their enemies, they made terrible havock, at the ſame time flinging their darts. As they were courageous and undaunted, and hardy in enduring hunger, cold, or any fatigues, ſo they had no ſmall ſkill in war, of-ten taken advantage by ſtratagem, ambuſh, or ſudden attacks, and fighting in ſmall parties, ſo as always to keep a good reſerve behind.

The Britons were groſs idolaters, and had many barbarous cuſtoms in their religion. They worſhipped Dis and Samothes, as the Gauls did, and had a great veneration for Andate, the goddeſs of victory, to whom they ſacrificed their captives in war. Human

ſacri-

ſacrifices were alſo practiſed by them on other great emergencies, and they were very nice and exact in obſerving the poſture of the body and the entrails of the man ſo offered, in order to foretel future events. They had an order of men called Druids, from Deru, in the Celtic language ſignifying an oak, as Drus does in the Greek; for thoſe Druids held their aſſemblies in groves of oak, and had a moſt ſacred regard to the miſsletoe growing on thoſe trees. Theſe men were the directors in all religious matters, and had the management of all ſacrifices, and the people paid them ſuch an implicit veneration, that their authority was in a manner abſolute. They were intruſted with the education of the better ſort, and were judges in all civil affairs. No malefactor could be put to death without their conſent, and they excluded all from the ſacrifices who did not comply with their orders: This made them very formidable, the perſons ſo excommunicated being deemed infamous, and to be avoided by all. In this point the chriſtian clergy have too much copied after theſe heathen prieſts. They had a ſort of primate or ſovereign Pontiff, and when one died another was choſen in his room, but oftentimes not without broils and bloodſhed. They had once a year a general aſſembly in the midſt of Gaul, where was the ſame order of men; and indeed it is chiefly by the account that is given of the Gauliſh Druids, that we judge of thoſe of Britain. They committed none of their dogmas or maxims to writing, but conveyed them by tradition, and always taught their diſciples by heart. One of their chief doctrines was, That the ſoul is immortal, and that after death it paſſes into other bodies; which removing the fear of death, added very much to their courage. They alſo taught, that every thing derives its origin from heaven; but moſt of their other rules relate to their ſuperſtition, and among the reſt, that miſsletoe muſt be cut with a golden bill. The Britons alſo, as well as the Gauls, had a ſort of inferior prieſts, called Bards, whoſe office

was to compoſe ſongs and ſing them to the harp, in praiſe of their heroes and great men: Whence poets are even now ſometimes called Bards. A third ſort of prieſts the Britons had, called Eubates, who chiefly ſtudied philoſophy and the works of nature.

The Britons, like the Gauls, and indeed moſt nations in the firſt ages of the world, and like the Americans at this day, were divided into a great many petty ſtates, each having its proper head or leader; Cæſar reckons no leſs than four in the ſmall compaſs of Kent. Theſe principalities or ſtates, having no dependence on each other, any farther than they were compelled by neceſſity, had frequent wars among themſelves; but in times of common danger, one of their princes was choſen chief commander by common conſent of all the ſtates, whoſe power was limited, as well as the time of his adminiſtration.

As Britain was thus divided into many petty governments, ſo the inhabitants were diſtinguiſhed by various names, of which we find ſeventeen in that part of Britian now called England and Wales: Which are as follows, 1. The Cantü, inhabitants of the preſent county of Kent. 2. The Regni, of Suſſex and Surry. 3. The Durotriges, of Dorſetſhire. 4. The Danmonü, of Devonſhire and Cornwall. 5. The Belgæ, of Somerſetſhire, Wiltſhire and Hampſhire. 6. The Attrebatü, of Berkſhire. 7. The Dobuni, of Glouceſterſhire and Oxfordſhire. 8. The Catticuchlani, of Warwickſhire, Buckinghamſhire and Bedfordſhire. 9. The Trinobantes, of Hertfordſhire, Eſſex and Middleſex. 10. Iceni, of Suffolk, Norfolk, Cambridgeſhire and Huntingdonſhire. 11. The Coritani, of Lincolnſhire, Leiceſterſhire, Rutland, Derbyſhire, Nottinghamſhire and Northamptonſhire. 12. The Cornavü, of Worceſterſhire, Staffordſhire, Shropſhire, and Cheſhire. 13. The Brigantes, of Yorkſhire, Lancaſhire, Durham, Weſtmoreland and Cumberland. 14. The Ottadini, of Northumberland and four counties in Scotland. 15. The Silures, of Herefordſhire

Rad-

Radnorſhire, Brecknockſhire, Monmouthſhire and Glamorganſhire. 16. The Ordovices, of Montgomeryſhire, Merionethſhire, Caernarvonſhire, Flintſhire and Denbighſhire. 17. The Dimetæ, inhabitants of Caermarthenſhire, Pembrokeſhire and Cardiganſhire. Theſe were the diviſions, and this the ſtate of this part of Britain, when Cæſar invaded it. We now proceed to give ſome account of that invaſion, and of the ſtate of Britain under the Romans.

Of the Romans in Britain.

JULIUS CÆSAR having ſubdued the Gauls, began now to turn his thoughts towards Britain, from a deſire of adding to the glory he had acquired by his many conqueſts, and of enlarging the bounds of the already widely extended empire of the Romans. His pretence was, that the Britains had aſſiſted his enemies in Gaul. However that be, having ſent ſome before him to make diſcoveries, the latter end of the ſummer, about 54 years before Chriſt, he ſet ſail from Bullion with two legions on board fourſcore ſhips, leaving orders for the horſe to follow in eighteen more. The next day he arrived on the coaſt, where he ſaw the hills and the cliffs that run out into the ſea covered with Britons, who before had intelligence of his deſign from the merchants, and came prepared to oppoſe his landing, which they did ſo effectually at firſt, by their darts, that he was obliged to ſeek out for a more convenient place. Accordingly he ſailed along the coaſt towards Deal, and came to an anchor where the country was open and level. The Britons watching his motions, ſent their chariots and horſemen before, which were followed by all the foot. Cæſar's ſhips were too large to come near the ſhore, and the Romans could not land without leaping into the water, which they at laſt did, being animated

ed by an enſign of one of the legions, who led th way with the colours in his hand. The Britons how ever ſtood their ground, till Cæſar by the means o ſome armed ſloops made them fall back a little. Th Romans at length with much difficulty being got upo dry ground, preſſed the enemy ſo vigorouſly, tha they put them to flight: But they durſt not purſu them, becauſe the horſe were not yet arrived, having met with a great ſtorm, which forced them back agai to the ports of Gaul.

The Britons now dreading the valour and reſolutio of the Romans, ſent ambaſſadors to Cæſar to ſue fo peace, which he granted upon their delivering ſome hoſtages and promiſing to ſend more. This peace being concluded four days after the Romans landed, ſome of the princes came and ſubmitted themſelves to Cæſar. But ſeveral diſaſters befalling the Romans, their ſhips being ſhattered in the ſtorm, the cavalry not arrived, and being likewiſe in want of proviſions, the ſtates that had ſubmitted ſoon revolted, and ſtirred up the reſt of their countrymen to endeavour to rid the land of their enemies. They accordingly fell upon one of the legions as they were foraging, killed ſeveral, and were ſurrounding the reſt with their chariots, when Cæſar came to their relief, brought them off, and retired to the camp. The Britons reſolved to attack them there; but Cæſar foreſeeing it, gave them ſo warm a reception, that they were ſoon forced to fly. This ſo diſcouraged them, that they immediately ſent ambaſſadors to treat of peace, which Cæſar agreed to, upon their promiſing to ſend after him into Gaul, whither he ſoon after retired to winter, double the number of hoſtages he had demanded before.

The Britons not ſending their hoſtages as they had agreed, Cæſar reſolved to give them another viſit in the ſpring; which he did, with five legions and two thouſand horſe, landing at a place he had marked the year before, without any oppoſition, the Britons having retired farther up in the country. Having fortified

ed his camp, he went in queſt of the enemy, and found them about twelve miles off, poſted on the banks of a river, thought to be the Stowr in Kent, in order to diſpute his paſſage; but they were ſoon made to give way, and retired into a wood blocked up with large trees laid acroſs one another, where they were notwithſtanding attacked, and put to flight. The next day he went in purſuit of them, and had not marched far before he was informed, that their forces were much increaſed under Caſſibelanus, King of the Trinobantes, whom the Britons in this exigency had choſen their commander in chief, tho' before there had been continual wars between him and the neighbouring ſtates. In the firſt ſkirmiſh, which happened whilſt the Romans were on their march, the Britons were repulſed; in two others they had manifeſtly the advantage of the Romans. At laſt Cæſar ſending out the horſe to forage, with three legions to guard them, the Britons fell furiouſly upon the foragers; but the reſiſtance made by the legions gave Cæſar time to advance with the army, ſo that a great battle enſued, wherein the Britons were entirely defeated. Upon this he reſolves to penetrate into Caſſibelanus's territories, and paſſes the Thames in ſpite of the enemy who were poſted on the oppoſite bank, and had drove ſharp ſtakes into that part of the river, ſuppoſed by ſome to be at Coway-Stakes near Chertſey in Surrey; tho' others think the ford where the Romans paſſed the Thames was near Kingſton. Be this as it will, the Britons were attacked with ſuch reſolution, that they were forced to quit their poſt; and ſoon after the Trinobantes ſubmitted to Cæſar, deſiring him to take into his protection their King Mandubratius, who had fled into Gaul upon Caſſibelanus's murdering his father, and depriving him of his dominions. Several other ſtates followed the example of the Trinobantes; and now Cæſar reſolved to attack Caſſibelanus's capital city, ſuppoſed to be Verulam, near the preſent St Albans, which he did with great ſucceſs,

the

the enemy being put to flight, and great numbers ſlain and taken. About the ſame time the Kentiſhmen under their four princes attacked the Roman camp, but were repulſed with great ſlaughter, and Cingetorix, one of their princes, taken priſoner. Theſe frequent defeats, together with the revolt of his ſubjects and other ſtates, forced Caſſibelanus to ſue for peace, which he obtained upon condition that the Britons ſhould pay the Romans an annual tribute; after which, Cæſar having received the hoſtages agreed upon, embarked and returned to Gaul.

The civil wars in the empire after Cæſar's death, made it impoſſible for the Romans to think of Britain, and ſo the tribute was not paid, nor perhaps demanded for twenty years; and when Auguſtus threatned to compel the payment of it, he was either diverted with new troubles in the empire, or the Britons found means to pacify him. In ſhort, after Julius Cæſar's ſecond invaſion, which ſome very improperly call a conqueſt, the Britons preſerved their liberty above ninety years; their real ſubmiſſion to the Romans not commencing till the reign of Claudius, about 43 years after the birth of Chriſt. This Emperor having ſent Plautius over before him to begin the work, which he did with great ſucceſs, followed him ſoon after, put himſelf at the head of his troops, forced the Britons to come to a battle, and entirely routed them. After this he advanced to Camelodunum, now Malden, or as others will have it, Colcheſter in Eſſex, where he met with little reſiſtance, and puſhing his conqueſts, ſubdued ſome of the neighbouring ſtates. As Claudius acquired great fame by theſe ſucceſſes, he was no leſs remarkable for his moderation. The conquered Britons, ſenſible of his generoſity in leaving them the poſſeſſion of their goods, erected a temple to him and paid him divine honours. After this ſucceſsful expedition, he returned to Rome, leaving Plautius governor of Britain, who carried on the conqueſts in conjunction with Veſpaſian, who fought the Bri-

Britons in thirty battles, ſubdued two powerful nations, and conquered the Iſle of Wight. Plautius being at length recalled, was ſucceeded by Oſtorius Scapula, who made Camelodunum a military colony.

After this, Oſtorius having quelled ſeveral inſurrections, engaged the Britons under Caractacus, King of the Silures, a brave and experienced General, whom the nations in alliance with the Silures had choſen commander in chief, and after an obſtinate fight totally routed them. The brave Caractacus flying for protection to the Queen of the Brigantes, was by her delivered up to the Romans, after having commanded the confederate army of the Britons, with great bravery and various ſucceſs, for the ſpace of nine years.

Caractacus with his family were ſent priſoners to Rome, and being ordered to the court of Cæſar, he approached the throne with a manly and compoſed countenance, and addreſſed the Emperor in theſe terms, which indicate a true greatneſs of ſoul, ſenſible of wrongs, yet not overcome by adverſe fortune.

"Had my moderation in proſperity been proportionate to the dignity of my birth and fortune, I ſhould have publickly appeared in Rome this day a friend and an ally, not a foe and captive; nor would'ſt thou, oh Cæſar, have diſdained to rank with a prince of illuſtrious deſcent and extenſive dominion. Thus ſituated, I am as much debaſed by captivity and vile ſubjection, as thou art aggrandized by conqueſt and ſplendid triumph. I once poſſeſſed arms, horſes, wealth, and magnificence: Is it then a wonder that I ſtrove to preſerve them at the hazard of my life? Though, as Romans, you aſpire at univerſal ſway, doth it thence follow, that the reſt of mankind muſt tamely yield to your uſurpation? Had I meanly reſigned my right without conteſt of arms, neither my fate nor thy glory would have excited the attention of the world. Puniſh me with death, and we are both conſigned to oblivion: Permit me to live, and thy clemency ſhall be immortalized."

This

This elegant ſpeech, delivered with all the grace of oratory, affected the whole audience, but eſpecially Cæſar, who commanded the noble Briton and his whole family to be releaſed: and the Empreſs not only behaved towards them with the utmoſt benignity, but confirmed to them the enjoyment of their liberty.

As every circumſtance relative to ſo great a man in ſo critical a ſituation, is worthy of notice, we cannot paſs over the reflection he made on viewing the city and admiring the beauties of Rome: "Nothing aſto-"niſhes me ſo much as that the Romans, who poſſeſs "ſuch magnificent palaces of their own, ſhould envy "the wretched huts and cabbins of the Britons.

Suetonius Paulinus being ſent over to Britain in the reign of Nero, An. Dom. 58, conquered the iſle of Mona, now called Angleſea; but ſoon after, an affair of much greater conſequence engaged his attention. Boadicea, widow of Praſatugus King of Iceni, having been greatly provoked by ſome indignities offered to her and her family by the Romans, animated her countrymen to revolt, which the violence and injuſtice of the Emperor's officers, and the grievous impoſitions that were laid upon them, had already prepared them for. Accordingly the whole iſland was poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of revolt, which quickly broke out, and Boadicea, a woman of noble ſtature and heroick courage, headed the revolters, who in the abſence of the General, fell furiouſly upon the Romans, diſperſed in their colonies, and maſſacred them without diſtinction of age or ſex, ſo that 80,000 are computed to have periſhed. Paulinus being informed of this ſudden revolution, quits the iſle of Mona to march againſt the revolted Britons, who had now an army of 100,000 men, and were marching to engage Paulinus, who was in great ſtraits, his army being but 10,000 ſtrong. However, he made up by conduct what he wanted in numbers. He pitched upon a narrow piece of ground for the field of battle, with a foreſt behind that ſecured him from the ambuſcades in the rear, the Britons

ing encamped on a large plain before, having ought out their wives and children in waggons to witneſſes of their victory, of which they thought emſelves ſure. But to their great diſapointment d confuſion, the Romans attacked them with ſuch avery and firmneſs, that after a bloody battle, they ere entirely defeated and put to flight; and now in turn the Roman ſoldiers ſpared neither age nor ſex, t ſacrificed to their revenge the women and children, nd even the very horſes. In this battle Tacitus aſres us, 80,000 Britons were ſlain, with the loſs on of 400 Romans, and as many wounded. Boadicea ſcaped the conqueror's hands, but through grief and ame ended her days by poiſon.

The Britons were by this defeat reduced to ſo miſeable a condition, that the Romans, who a little afer received a large reinforcement from Germany, ould in all probalility have ſoon compleated the conueſt of the iſland, if diſſentions had not aroſe among emſelves. This, together with the confuſions that appened in the empire, gave the Britons ſome reite, ſo that very little of importance was tranſacted ill towards the end of Veſpaſian's reign, A. D. 78, hen Julius Agricola, a brave and prudent commandr, was ſent into Britain, who in ſeveral campaigns ained great advantages over the enemy, proceeding arther and farther towards the northern parts of the land, conquering as he went, and building forts and lanting garriſons to ſecure his conqueſts; till in his eventh and laſt campaign he engaged the Britiſh General Galgacus near the Grampian mountain, and enirely defeated him, killing 10,000 Britons in the ction, with the loſs of no more than about 300 Romans. This gave the finiſhing ſtroke to the liberty f Britain; for now all that part of the iſland lying outh of the two Friths of Glota and Bodotria, now alled Dunbritton and Edinburgh, was reduced to a Roman province.

To make ſome amends for the loſs of their liberty, if any thing can be ſuppoſed to do that, the Britons now began to be much civilized. They laid aſide in a great meaſure their former rude and ſavage ways, and imitated the politer manners of their conquerors. Arts and ſciences began to flouriſh, and many noble ſtructures were raiſed. The Britiſh nobles pride themſelves in ſpeaking the Latin tongue, and affect to dreſs after the manner of the Romans; and in ſhort, as Taticus obſerves, eſteem thoſe things as marks of politeneſs, which were only badges of their ſlavery. For under all theſe fine trappings they were no better than ſlaves; exorbitant taxes were laid upon them, their eſtates were taken from them and given to the Veterans, that were continually coming to ſettle here; and the flower of their youth were made ſoldiers, and diſperſed in the other provinces of the empire.

From this time to the firſt year of the Emperor Adrian, we have but a ſlender account of what paſſed in Britain. The inhabitants who were ſubject to the Romans ſeem for the moſt part to have been quiet under their ſervitude, and thoſe of the North to have enjoyed their liberty in peace, without giving any diſturbance to their neighbours. But (about the year 117) theſe people, a mixture, as ſuppoſed, of Picts (who ſome think were only the antient North Britons, and called Picts from their ſtill painting their bodies) Scots who came originally from Ireland, and Britons who fled from the Roman invaſion, all which ſeem to be confounded by the Roman hiſtorians under the name of Caledonians, made an irruption into the Roman province, after having demoliſhed ſome of Agricola's fortreſſes. This brought Adrian into Britain, upon the news of whoſe arrival the enemy retired to the North, and Adrian thinking it not adviſeable to purſue them, left the Caledonians all the country between the two Friths and the Tyne, in hopes by thus enlarging their bounds, to keep them quiet: But at the ſame time, to ſecure the ſubjects of the empire from

rom their incurſions, he cauſed a rampart of earth to e thrown up, covered with turf, from the mouth of he Tyne to Solway-Frith, eighty miles in length rom Eaſt to Weſt, quite acroſs the country.

But after Adrian's departure, theſe northern peole ſoon renewed their ravages, and in the reign of Antoninus Pius, A. D. 138, deſtroyed the rampart in everal places. Upon this he ordered Lollius Urbicus o go and quell them, who having forced them to retire, aiſed another rampart on the neck of land between he two Friths, where Agricola had formerly built his fortreſſes, and ſo confined them within narrower ounds. But they remained quiet no longer than till hey had an opportunity to begin their incurſions gain, to which they were greatly encouraged by the want of diſcipline in the Roman army, which now hro' their enjoying ſeveral years peace began to prevail among them. Calphurnius Agricola ſuppreſſed the inſolence of theſe northern invaders in the reign of Marcus Aurelius; as Ulpius Marcellus did under Commodus.

The Romans now permitted the Britons to have Kings of their own, being fond of having ſuch for their ſubjects; and about this time one of them, named Lucius, is ſaid to have embraced the Chriſtian religion, which had before obtained ſome footing in this iſland.

In the reign of Severus, A. D. 205, the Caledonians renewed their incurſions, and made ſuch progreſs, that the Emperor reſolved to go in perſon againſt them. Accordingly he ſet out for Britain with a numerous army, and with infinite toil penetrated to the utmoſt bounds of the North, cutting down woods, draining bogs, or filling them with bavins, and notwithſtanding all difficulties, ſubdued this fierce and hitherto unconquered people. In this expedition he loſt no leſs than 50,000 men: But as he could not keep the country in ſubjection without a great army always on the ſpot, he relinquiſhed his conqueſts, and

contented himſelf with dividing the iſland into two parts by a wall, in the place where Adrian threw up his rampart.

This wall was of freeſtone, and was called by the antient Britons Murſever, *i. e.* Severus's wall, and by the Engliſh the Picts wall, becauſe it parted the Picts from the Britons. The remains of it may ſtill be traced for above 68 miles: There were caſtles and turrets upon it at proper diſtances. The legionary ſoldiers were employed in building it. A ſtupendous work! which ſhews the ſurpriſing art, and indefatigable induſtry of the Romans? Severus, after this, ended his days at York.

In the beginning of Diocleſian's reign, Anno 285, Carauſius with a fleet under his command ſcoured the ſeas of the piratical Franks and Saxons, who infeſted the Belgick, Armorican and Britiſh coaſts; and afterwards coming to Britain, aſſumed the title of Emperor there, as ſeveral other Roman commanders in Britain did after him, though they generally proved unfortunate.

The Emperor Conſtantius, about the year 307, came over into Britain to quell ſome commotions, and died at York, as he was going upon an expedition againſt the northern people, now called Deucaledonians and Vecturions. His ſon and ſucceſſor Conſtantine, ſome think, was born in Britain: During whoſe reign the iſland enjoyed a perfect tranquillity; and as he was the firſt Chriſtian Emperor, he granted the liberty of profeſſing that religion throughout the empire, which the Britons of conſequence enjoyed. He divided the empire into four Præfectures, Britain being ſubject to the Præfect of Gaul, and governed by a vicar or deputy under him. This Emperor alſo divided Britain, ſo much of it as was under the Romans, into three provinces, viz. Britannia Prima, containing all South of the Thames, the capital London; Britannia Secunda, all Weſt of the Severn to the Iriſh ſea, now called Wales, the capital Iſca,

or

or Caerleon; and Maxima Cæsarienſis, containing all northward of the Thames and eaſtward of the Severn, the capital York.

The next thing remarkable was under Valentinian I. Anno 364, when the iſland being wretchedly haraſſed by the joint attacks of the Picts, Scots, Attacots (which ſome think were the wild and mountainous Britons) and Saxons, Theodoſius, father of the firſt Emperor of that name, was ſent to command in Britain, who dividing his army into three bodies, defeated the enemies diſperſed in the iſland in ſeveral encounters, and at laſt drove them out of the Roman province, and even beyond the two Friths, where he built forteſſes to keep them at a greater diſtance; and thus he enlarged the Roman territories, by a conſiderable tract of land, which he made a fifth province, calling it Valentia, in honour of Valentinian. Having thus happily finiſhed his work, he returned in triumph to London, repaired and beautified it, and gave it the name of Auguſta.

In the next reign, Maximus was ſent into Britain, who formed a deſign of reducing the whole iſland under the Roman juriſdiction; but being diſguſted at Gratian's aſſociating Theodoſius the younger in the empire, thinking himſelf more deſerving, he aſſumed the imperial purple, and quitted Britian in order to oppoſe Gratian, leading almoſt all the Roman forces into Gaul, with a large body of ſuch Britons as were fit to bear arms. This exceedingly weakened the province, and expoſed it to every attack. Tho' Maximus cauſed Gratian to be aſſaſſinated, and dethroned Valentinian II. who was joint Emperor, yet he was afterwards defeated and put to death by Theodoſius, who at laſt remained ſole maſter of the empire, and during his reign the Picts lived peaceably without moleſting the Britons.

But after his death, An. 393, the Scots from Ireland, and the Picts and Scots from the North, again invaded the Roman province, and the Saxon pirates

exceedingly infeſted the coaſts. The Picts and Scots having taken the fortreſſes built by Theodoſius, advanced to Severus's wall; and there being not forces enough left by the Romans to defend a wall of ſuch a length, they with little oppoſition proceeded farther towards the South, and laid waſte the country.

The Britons were now in the utmoſt diſtreſs, and ſent ſeveral meſſages to the Emperor Honorius, imploring his aſſiſtance. But the Romans were too much taken up with their own affairs to think of Britain. The empire was invaded on all ſides by the Goths, Vandals, Suevi, Cotti and Alani; and Alarick the Goth had taken and ſacked Rome itſelf. Honorius therefore to free himſelf at once from the importunities of the Britains, diſcharged them from their allegiance to the empire. This was in the year 410: And tho' afterwards, in the reign of Valentinian III. the Romans out of compaſſion ſent them a legion, which did them conſiderable ſervice for the time, driving back the Picts and Scots to their own country; yet it was ſoon recalled, the Roman commander plainly telling them that hereafter they were to expect no farther aſſiſtance from the Emperor, and exhorting them to provide for their own defence. Thus ended the Roman juriſdiction in Britian, 464 years after Julius Cæſar's firſt invaſion, 367 after they got poſſeſſion under Claudius, and about 330 after Agricola extended their conqueſts under Veſpaſian and his ſon Titus. The Britons, from the time of their ſubjection to the Roman yoke, are to be conſidered as a mixt people, many Roman families and other foreigners coming over, and incorporating themſelves with the natives.

Chriſtianity had been generally received in Britain long before the Romans left it. Many churches were built; many ſuffered martyrdom, of whom St Alban was the firſt, in the perſecution under Diocleſian. But both clergy and laity ſoon became very corrupt in their manners, to which Gildas and Bede aſcribe the terrible calamities that afterwards befel them. *The*

The Arrival of the Saxons, and their Settlement in Britain.

UPON the Romans quitting the iſland, the Picts and Scots began to haraſs the Britons with more fury than ever. They attacked Severus's wall, that had been repaired, broke it down in ſeveral places, and made frequent inroads upon their neighbours, who were forced by this means to abandon part of their country, and retire farther ſouthward. At laſt the poor Britons ſued for peace, which they obtained upon very hard terms; for all the country North of the Humber was to be delivered up to the Picts and Scots, who accordingly took poſſeſſion of it; and ſome time after taking advantage of the diſcords and diviſions among the Britons, occaſioned by the contentions among their ſeveral petty Kings or leaders, they broke the treaty, and paſſing the Humber, laid waſte the country in a terrible manner. In this melancholy ſituation the Britons once more ſent to the Romans humbly to implore their aſſiſtance, but in vain, the affairs of the empire not permitting it. In this extremity the miſerable Britons reſolved to elect a Monarch, as the beſt means to unite them and heal their diviſions, that they might the more unanimouſly turn their whole force againſt the common enemy. But this had not the deſired effect, the petty Kings ſtill contending for the ſovereignty. At laſt, about the year 445, Vortigern, Count or King of the Danmonii, who was the moſt powerful, as well as the moſt ambitious, was choſen; and by his advice, the Britons at length agreed upon an expedient which in the end proved their deſtruction. This was to call in the warlike Saxons, a people of Germany, to their aid againſt the Picts and Scots.

Purſuant to this reſolution, ambaſſadors were ſent over, and Witigiſil, the Saxon General, having convened

vened an assembly to hear what they had to say, it was agreed to grant them 9000 men, and Hengist and Horsa, the sons of Witigisil, were appointed to command them. However, at first they only shipped off part of the number, who arrived, in the year 449, under the conduct of the two brothers above-mentioned, at Ebbesfleet in the isle of Thanet, in Kent, and were immediately put in possession of that island, which had before been agreed upon. The Picts and Scots were by this time advanced as far as Stamford in Lincolnshire, and the Saxons, after having a little refreshed themselves, marched against them with such success, that they forced them to retire by degrees into their own country.

Hengist now began to hope from the weakness of the Britons, that he should be able to procure a settlement in the island, and to this end endeavoured to make his advantage of the fears and ambition of Vortigern, and so wrought upon him, by representing the danger he was in from the disaffection of his subjects, as to persuade him to send over for the rest of the Saxons that were designed for Britain. Accordingly they arrived the next year in sixteen large vessels, and with them Escus the eldest son, and Rowena the niece of Hengist.

Hengist finding Vortigern was of an amorous disposition, he contrived an interview between him and his niece the beautiful Rowena; with whose charms being smitten, he resolved to marry her, and to that end divorced his former wife, and complied so far as to give Hengist and Horsa the entire sovereignty of Kent, with leave to people it with Saxons.

The Britons murmured in vain against these proceedings, Vortigern and Hengist being resolved to stand by each other; and the crafty Saxon, that he might be the better enabled to cope with them, and even at last to act without Vortigern, so wrought upon his fears and jealousies, that he consented to the bringing over more Saxon forces, who, in 452, arrived

ived in great numbers under the command of Octa, brother to Hengiſt, who brought his ſon Ebuſa along with him, and ſettled themſelves in the North. Hengiſt had now nothing to fear from the Britons, and began to ſhew leſs regard to Vortigern, ſending for continual ſupplies from Germany without aſking his leave. And thus having brought matters to bear, he complained that the Saxon ſoldiers were not paid according to the agreement, demanded their arrears, and threatned to do himſelf juſtice if they were not ſpeedily paid.

The Britons now, tho' late, were effectually rouſed out of their lethargy. Their firſt ſtruggle with the Saxons, whom they plainly ſaw, under the pretence of friendly auxiliaries, to have a deſign to eſtabliſh themſelves in their country, was under Vortimer, eldeſt ſon to Vortigern. Their buſineſs was now to endeavour to drive out as enemies, thoſe whom they had invited over as friends; and in the firſt battle, which was fought in 455, and in which Horſa was ſlain, they are ſaid to have got the better of the Saxons, and in the next to have loſt all again. At length Ambroſius, who was of Roman extraction, was by a great party ſet up as their leader; but here enſued a civil war between his party and Vortimer's, in which the Britons miſerably haraſſed one another, whilſt the Saxons made their advantage of theſe diviſions, and grew ſtronger and ſtronger, having at the ſame time ſtruck up a peace with the picts, the more effectually to annoy the Britons. However, after a 20 years war, at the end of which Vortimer died, both ſides were inclined to peace, which was concluded in 475, on condition each party ſhould keep what they had got.

The peace continued not long. Hengiſt could not reliſh being diſappointed in his deſign of making himſelf maſter of Britain, and therefore, finding himſelf not able as yet to accompliſh it by force of arms, had recourſe to treachery. He cauſed 300 Britiſh nobles

to

to be aſſaſſinated and murdered, whom he had invited to an entertainment, whilſt friendſhip ſeemed to ſubſiſt between the two nations. This made the Britons hate the Saxons more than ever, and a war ſoon enſued, in which the Britons firſt under Ambroſius, and then under the famous Arthur, (of whom ſo many romantick ſtories are told, that ſome have queſtioned whether ever there was any ſuch perſon) obtained many ſignal victories over the Saxons; but the misfortune was, that the Britons were waſted and diminiſhed by this long war, and the Saxons were continually recruited by the coming over of vaſt numbers of their nation, and of Jutes and Angles, who with the Saxons made as it were one people in Germany, as they did afterwards in Britain; and were all commonly called Saxons and Anglo-Saxons. By this means, the Britons were at length, after the death of the above-mentioned princes, who both fell in battle, entirely ſubdued; to which they not a little contributed by their own diſſenſions, occaſioned by the ambitious ſtruggles for pre-eminence among their leaders.

In the year 477, Ella, a Saxon General, at the invitation of Hengiſt, arrived in Britain, with his ſons Baldulphus, Colgrin and Ciſſa. He landed his troops at Whitering in Suſſex, and after ſome oppoſition from the Britons, ſettled by degrees along the ſouthern coaſt; and ſo they were called Sud, or South-Saxons, and their country Suſſex. Thoſe that Hengiſt had eſtabliſhed in the Eaſt, were called Eaſt-Saxons, and their country Eſſex; and the country between theſe two was termed Middleſex.

Vortigern being purſued by Ambroſius, as an enemy to his country, fled to a caſtle in Wales, where being beſieged, the caſtle took fire and was burnt to the ground, and the unhappy Vortigern periſhed in the flames, about the year 485.

In the year 488, the famous Hengiſt died, aged about 69 years, 39 of which he had paſſed in Britain, took

and the laſt 33 as King of Kent. Soon after, Ella took on himſelf the title of King of Suſſex, or of the South-Saxons.

In the year 495, Cerdick, another Saxon General, arrived in Britain, with his ſon Kenrick, and having firmly ſettled himſelf after many bloody battles for the ſpace of about twenty years, aſſumed the title of King of Weſſex, or of the Weſt-Saxons, which kingdom at laſt became the head of all the reſt. From him were deſcended the Kings of England, in the male line, down to Edward the Confeſſor.

In 501, a new reinforcement of Saxons came over from Germany under the conduct of Porta. And not long after, the Saxons conſidering, that whilſt their troops were divided, they run the riſk of loſing in one place what they gained in another, reſolved to unite all their forces, the better to withſtand the progreſs of Arthur; which accordingly they did, and made Cerdick General of the whole army.

In 514, a new ſupply of Saxon troops arrived under Stuff and Withgar, nephews to Cerdick. And in 527, Erchenwin aſſumed the title of King of Eſſex, or the Eaſt-Saxons.

About this time, great numbers of Angles, under the conduct of Uffa, and eleven other chiefs, landed ſomewhere on the eaſtern coaſt of Britain, where continually gaining ground, and ſending for freſh colonies from Germany, they at length founded the kingdom of the Eaſt-Angles.

In the year 530, Cerdick attacked and conquered the iſle of Wight, cruelly deſtroying almoſt all the inhabitants. And not long after, he ſent into Germany to invite over all who had a mind to come and ſettle in his kingdom: Accordingly 800 veſſels arrived in his ports, on board of which were vaſt numbers of Saxons and Jutes with their families, who ſeated themſelves in his territories, in the room of the Britons whom he had expelled.

In

In 534, Cerdick died, ſixteen years after his coronation, and thirty-nine after his arrival in Britain.

After Arthur's death, the diſmayed Britons had neither courage nor power to defend themſelves, upon which great numbers of people reſolved to come over and ſettle in Britain. Ida, and Angle, accordingly arrived, with a great many of his countrymen, who landed in Yorkſhire among the Northumbrian Saxons, and were received by them as friends: And Ida finding they were willing to obey him, got himſelf acknowledged by them as well as by thoſe he brought over with him, King of Northumberland, ſo called becauſe it lay North of the Humber. He died in the year 559, after a reign of twelve years, and after his death the kingdom of Northumberland was divided into two parts, Bernicia to the North, and Deira to the South.

Keaulin, the third King of the Weſt-Saxons, being an ambitious prince, formed deſigns of enlarging his dominions, and in order to effect it, turned his arms againſt his countrymen, and began the firſt civil war among the Saxons.

About this time lived Gildas, a Monk of Bangor, who wrote a treatiſe, intitled, De Excidio Britanniæ, Or the Deſtruction of Britain; wherein he boldly cenſures the Britiſh princes in his time, viz. thoſe who after the death of Arthur, divided the country into ſeveral petty ſtates.

In the year 571, Uffa took the title of King of the Eaſt-Angles.

Keaulin having brought the Kings of Kent, Eſſex and Suſſex to ſubmit to him, turned his arms againſt the Britons, and in a ſeven years war extremely weakened them.

The poor Britons were now at the laſt gaſp, and their utter deſtruction ſeemed to be at hand. In this extremity they applied to the Scots for their aſſiſtance, who accordingly joined them, and in the firſt battle beat Keaulin's army; but in the ſecond, were intirely de-

defeated in their turn, the Scots being obliged to retire into their own country, and the diſtreſſed Britons left to ſhift for themſelves.

To compleat their ruin, in the year 584 Crida arrived with a larger fleet than any that had before come from Germany, bringing over a vaſt number of Angles. He advanced towards the middle of the iſland, driving the Britons before him wherever he came; and out of his conqueſts founded the kingdom of the Middle Angles, or Mercians, larger than any of the others.

The Britons now took to their laſt refuge, which was to retreat into Cambria, where they remain to this day, which the Saxons called Walliſh-Land, that is, Gauliſh-Land, as ſuppoſing the Britons to be of Gauliſh extraction, as very probably they were; and which the Engliſh now call Wales.

Thus the Saxons, Jutes and Angles, or as they are all together called Anglo-Saxons, obtained a compleat ſettlement in the iſland, after a war of about 130 years.

Of the Saxon Heptarchy.

NO hiſtory, perhaps, is more confuſed, uncertain and defective, than that of the Heptarchy. The accounts are to be had only from Monkiſh writers, whoſe buſineſs was purely to give a hiſtory of monaſteries founded in this period, of the affairs of the church, and how terribly both church and moneſteries ſuffered from Pagan ravagers. 'Tis on this account that they relate the wars of theſe times, which they do without any order or method, and deſcribe them more like the ſavage encounters of wild beaſts than of men; and they mention other affairs, only occaſionally, for the ſake of their favourite point the

monaſteries, ſo that no perſpicuity or regularity is to be expected, either in the civil or military tranſactions of theſe times.

The kingdom of Kent, containing no more than that county, was the firſt that was founded, being about 60 miles long and 30 broad. It began in 455, under Hengiſt, and ended under Baldred, the 17th King, in whoſe reign, being conquered by Egbert, it became a province to the kingdom of Weſſex, about the year 825. The kingdom of Kent made but little figure in the Heptarchy, except in the reign of Hengiſt the firſt King, and Ethelbert who was the fifth, a very powerful prince, and remarkable for being firſt King of the Anglo-Saxons who embraced chriſtianity. Pope Gregory I. laying hold of this opportunity, ſent over forty Benedictine Monks, with Auſtin at their head, who by their preaching firſt converted the King and ſeveral of his principal ſubjects, and afterwards numbers of other Saxons. This was in the year 598. But it muſt be noted, that as chriſtianity was then greatly corrupted, it was planted here among our Saxon anceſtors, by theſe miſſionaries, with all thoſe ſuperſtitious corruptions with which it had been mixed, and particularly a vaſt veneration for monaſteries and the monaſtick life. In about ſixty years after the arrival of Auſtin, all England was converted, the kingdom of Mercia being the laſt that embraced the new religion, but not by the preaching of Auſtin. This Auſtin was the firſt Archbiſhop of Canterbury; and tho' he has run away with all the honour of converting the Engliſh nation, yet the progreſs he made was not ſo conſiderable as has been imagined; the Scotch Monks of St Columba having as great a ſhare in the work as he and his companions.

The kingdom of Suſſex, or the South-Saxons, began under Ella in 491. About the year 590, Keaulin, King of Weſſex, got poſſeſſion of it. After this they made ſeveral attempts to regain their liberty, and were ſometimes ſucceſsful, but as often reduced by the

the Weſt-Saxon Kings; till at laſt, about 760, this kingdom was ſo entirely ſubdued, that it was ever after conſidered as a province of Weſſex. It contained only the two counties of Suſſex and Surry, being not above 50 miles long and 40 broad.

The third kingdom in order of time, was that of Weſſex, or the Weſt Saxons, which began under Cerdick in 519, and ended only as a ſeparate kingdom under Egbert, who began his reign in the year 800, and about twenty-ſeven years after compleated the diſſolution of the Heptarchy, by reducing all the other kingdoms to his obedience, and becoming maſter of the whole. It was, as appears from hence, one of the moſt powerful of the ſeven kingdoms, containing the counties of Devon, Dorſet, Somerſet, Wilts, Berks and Southampton, the Iſle of Wight being alſo dependant on it.

As Northumberland and Mercia were the two other kingdoms that exceeded the reſt in grandeur and power, there were long and frequent conteſts between theſe three kingdoms which ſhould be head over all the reſt, till at laſt Weſſex prevailed, as has been already mentioned.

The kingdom of Eſſex, or of the Eaſt-Saxons, contained the counties of Eſſex and Middleſex, and part of Hertfordſhire. It began under Erchenwin, in 527, and was at laſt conquered by Egbert the Weſt-Saxon, ſoon after he had conquered Kent.

The kingdom of Northumberland, or of the Northumbrians, contained the counties of Lancaſter, Cumberland, Weſtmoreland, Northumberland, York, and Durham. It began under Ida in 547, and was the laſt kingdom that ſubmitted to Egbert, who put an end to the Heptarchy, about the year 827. Edwin, a powerful prince, was the firſt Chriſtian King of Northumberland. Adelfrid his predeceſſor, in 613, maſſacred 1200 Monks of Bangor, and deſtroyed that famous monaſtery, having obtained a ſignal victory over the Welſh near Cheſter. Bede, a Saxon Monk

and prieſt, having wrote an eccleſiaſtical hiſtory of England from the coming in of the Saxons to the year 731, dedicated it to Ceoluph King of Northumberland, at whoſe requeſt he wrote it.

The ſixth kingdom was that of Eaſt-Anglia, founded by Uffa in 571. It contained the two counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and part of Cambridgeſhire. Offa King of Mercia put King Ethelbert to death in order to ſeize his kingdom, in 792; after which, Eaſt-Anglia and Mercia made but one kingdom, and at laſt both together became ſubject to Egbert.

The kingdom of Mercia was the ſeventh and laſt that was founded, and was ſo called from the Saxon word Merk, a Bound, becauſe it ſerved as a boundary to all the other kingdoms, containing the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, Rutland, Leiceſter, Huntingdon, Stafford, Warwick, Northampton, Oxford, Buckingham, Bedford, part of Hertfordſhire, and part of Glouceſterſhire, Worceſterſhire, Salop, and Cheſhire. It was founded by Crida in 585, and continued till Egbert got poſſeſſion of it, and conſequently of Eaſt-Anglia.

The Heptarchy, if we reckon from the founding of Mercia the laſt of the ſeven kingdoms, laſted 243 years; if from the arrival of Hengiſt, 387. The cauſes of its diſſolution were, the great inequality amongſt the ſeven kingdoms; the ambition of the monarchs, who, as their election was commonly procured by force, were always deſirous of carrying their prerogatives, whatever they were, beyond their juſt bounds, and of extending their dominions, which occaſioned almoſt continual wars between the ſeveral kingdoms; the inteſtine diviſions amongſt themſelves, eſpecially in the large kingdoms of Mercia and Northumberland, whoſe ancient race of Kings, as well as that of the other kingdoms, except Weſſex, being extinct, the grandees aſpiring to the ſovereignty ex-

exceedingly weakened the reſpective ſtates; and laſtly, the ſuperior genius of Egbert, his vaſt abilities, and great ſkill in politicks, which he acquired, or very much improved, during his twelve years abode in France at the court of Charles the Great, whither he was forced to fly to avoid the treacherous deſigns of Brithrick, who was jealous of his growing parts, and ſhining qualities: Theſe, joined to his natural courage and bravery, enabled him to execute his grand deſign of uniting the ſeven kingdoms into one body under himſelf as their head.

The Saxon Kings.

EGBERT, a warlike prince, the laſt King of the Weſt-Saxons, and founder of the Engliſh monarchy, he being the firſt ſole monarch; having reduced the other Kings of the Heptarchy, he was crowned King of Engel-Lond (after changed into England) at Wincheſter, the royal ſeat of the Weſt-Saxon Kings, A. D. 819; for ſome years he continued the conquered Kings as viceroys or tributaries. In his reign the Danes firſt invaded England with 32 ſhips, conſiſting of 23000 men; but Egbert routed them entirely, and drove them out of England. After a reign of about 37 years he died, and was buried at Wincheſter. To him ſucceeded,

ETHELWOLF, Egbert's ſon, who ſome ſay was biſhop of Wincheſter when the crown came to him, and that he was with difficulty prevailed on to accept of it, preferring, according to the bigotry of thoſe times, a mitre to a crown. In his reign the Danes entered England, took and plundered London, A. D. 836; but he afterwards defeated them, by two compleat victories which he obtained, the one at ſea, the other at land; ſo that not one eſcaped to acquaint

their countrymen of the news. He was a great votary to the papal ſee, a mighty friend to the clergy, and a moſt uxorious prince. From a principle of devotion, he went in pilgrimage to Rome, made his kingdom tributary to the Pope, and obliged each family in his dominions to pay a ſhilling annually, and this was called Peter's Pence; which was paid till Henry VIII. put a ſtop to it. In his reign the kingdom of the Picts was deſtroyed by the Scots. He was twice married, and had five ſons by his firſt Queen, but none by the laſt. Athelſtan his eldeſt ſon was King of Kent, but died before him; his other four ſons ſucceeded him in the whole monarchy. He was a pious, wiſe, valiant and clement prince; a lover of peace, and very zealous for religion. He reigned about twenty years. To him ſucceeded,

ETHELBALD, eldeſt ſon of Ethelwolf, who married Judith his father's ſecond wife, A. D. 858; he had neither the piety or courage of his father, nor was beloved by his ſubjects; he only reigned two years, but had the good fortune to beat the Danes. Dying without iſſue,

ETHELBERT his brother ſucceeded him. The Danes having invaded his dominions, and ſeized upon Wincheſter, which they burnt to aſhes, he took the field againſt them at the head of a numerous army, and totally defeated them. He was a wiſe, valiant, pious, virtuous and good-natured prince. He died in the 6th year of his reign without iſſue.

ETHELRED ſucceeded his brother, A. D. 866. He fought nine ſet battles in one year's time with the Danes, who had invaded his kingdom, and exerciſed all manner of cruelties, ſparing neither age nor ſex. Heathens they were, and like ſuch they acted. They took, plundered and burnt the city of York, and made dreadful havock. This King was no leſs applauded

plauded for his courage, prudence and juſtice, than his piety. He reigned about 6 years, and was ſlain in battle againſt the Danes, who were very numerous in the kingdom.

ALFRED, fourth ſon of Ethelwolf, ſucceeded his brother, A. D. 872. He proved a moſt excellent prince, and a great lover of learning. He ſuffered much by the Danes at firſt, but Hubba one of their Generals having been defeated by the Engliſh, Alfred put himſelf at the head of an army, and totally routed the Danes near Abington, and forced them to leave his dominions. Few Engliſh Monarchs have poſſeſſed ſo great accompliſhments as he did; he was conſtant and reſolute in adverſity, moderate in proſperity, ſkilful in extricating himſelf out of difficulties, and making the beſt advantage of all opportunities. An hiſtorian ſays, he was brave without raſhneſs, devout without affectation, magnificent, liberal, and adorned with ſo many virtues, as to obtain the title of Alfred the Great. He enacted many good laws for the ſecurity of his ſubjects, encouraged arts and ſciences, founded the univerſity of Oxford; and to him we owe the inſtitution of juries. He erected two magnificent abbies, endowed them with rich revenues, and rebuilt the city of London, which had been ruined by the late wars. He firſt put the Engliſh upon building ſhips to ſecure themſelves by ſea, and cleared the land of thieves and robbers. He divided the kingdom into ſhires, tythings and hundreds, and may juſtly be called the civilizer of the Engliſh nation. He reigned about twenty-eight years, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

EDWARD, called the Elder from his hair being white when a child, or rather to diſtinguiſh him from Edward the Martyr and Confeſſor; he ſucceeded his father, A. D. 901. The Danes were very troubleſome to him, but he at laſt defeated them. He was poſſeſſed of

of all his father's good qualities, except his mildneſs and love for learning; but was equal to him in courage, piety, zeal, due adminiſtration of juſtice, and love for his ſubjects. Some ſay he founded the univerſity of Cambridge. He had two wives; only daughters by the firſt, and by the laſt he had two ſons, Edmund and Edred, who were both Kings of England; but he had a natural ſon called Athelſtan, who immediately ſucceeded him. He reigned about twenty-four years.

ATHELSTAN, natural ſon of Edward (his two legitimate ſons not being of age) was unanimouſly crowned King, A. D. 925; but it was agreed, that after his death the crown ſhould revert to Edward's legitimate children; he proved a moſt magnanimous King, and was courted by moſt princes in Europe; he vanquiſhed the Danes, and utterly ruined their power, by ſeizing on the citadel of York, which he razed; he ſubdued Wales, and made it tributary; he conquered Cornwall, and the iſle of Scilly, and annexed them to the crown. In his reign lived Guy of Warwick, who ſlew Colbrand the Daniſh Goliah. The Bible was by his command tranſlated into Engliſh. He reigned 16, or with ſome, 18 years; and was ſucceeded by

EDMUND, ſurnamed the Pious, the eldeſt legitimate ſon of Edward; he was chiefly diſtinguiſhed for his piety, and was a great lover of juſtice; his bravery and capacity made him much reſpected both at home and abroad; he gave admirable laws to his ſubjects. In his reign, A. D. 941, the Danes grew troubleſome again, but with the aſſiſtance of Malcolm King of the Scots, they were entirely defeated, to whom he gave up the counties of Cumberland and Weſtmoreland, upon condition that this prince ſhould do homage to him for it, and attend the court of England at all high feſtivals whenever ſummoned. He was aſſaſſinated at his manor of Puckle Kirk in Glou-

Glouceſterſhire, where he and his nobles were celebrating the converſion of the Saxons, by one Leolf whom he had baniſhed. He died after a reign of about ſix or eight years, leaving two ſons, minors, who were ſet aſide, for

EDRED, King Edmund's brother, whoſe ſons being very young, he was elected by the unanimous conſent of the nobility and clergy, A. D. 948. He chiefly devoted himſelf to a life of piety, and was governed by Dunſtan, abbot of Glaſtonbury, who had ſuch power over him, that he would ſometimes ſuffer himſelf to be ſcourged by him. He built ſeveral churches and monaſteries, which he endowed with rich revenues. He left two ſons, but neither ſucceeded him. Some ſay he reigned 7, others 9 years.

EDWIN, nephew of Edred, and eldeſt ſon of Edmund, ſucceeded, at 14 years of age, A. D. 959. His hatred againſt the Monks, which was a great crime in that age, was the occaſion of his loſing the crown. He baniſhed Dunſtan, who got him depoſed, and ſet up his brother Edgar in his room; which ſo deeply affected him, that he died with grief. He reigned 4 years.

EDGAR, his brother, ſucceeded, A. D. 959; who made his ſubjects enjoy a perpetual peace, which gained him the name of Pacifick. He proved the greateſt of the Saxon Monarchs; but was a luſtful prince. He puniſhed ſuch magiſtrates as were corrupted by money; and changed the tribute of gold, ſilver, and cattle, which the Welch, ever ſince Athelſtan's reign, annually paid, for 300 head of wolves; which made the people ſo active in wolf-hunting, that in a few years they were all deſtroyed. He recalled Dunſtan from baniſhment, and advanced him to the ſee of Canterbury; who was a learned man, and had a great

a great taſte for the ſciences. This King had the honour to be rowed over the river Dee to Cheſter by eight tributary princes. He left two ſons, Edward, who ſucceeded him, and Ethelred, who ſucceeded Edward. He reigned 16 years.

EDWARD II. ſurnamed the Martyr, ſucceeded, but with great oppoſition, A. D. 975; Dunſtan, and all the biſhops, were for him; but another party was for Ethelred his brother, ſupported by Elfrida his ſtepmother, who had him aſſaſſinated, which got him the name of Martyr. He reigned three years, and was ſucceeded by his brother

ETHELRED II. the ſon of Edgar by Elfrida; he proved a weak and unfortunate prince, was extremely avaricious, timorous, and indolent. The Engliſh, being reſolved not to ſubmit to his tyranny, took up arms againſt him. He was greatly haraſſed by the Danes, A. D. 978, who made inroads into the ſouthern countries, exacted large ſums of money from the Engliſh, and raviſhed their wives; ſo that, to quiet them, by advice of his nobles, he gave Sweyn, King of Denmark, 48000 l. to leave England; others ſay, that he paid the Danes a yearly tribute of 40,000 l. called Danegelt. But they at laſt grew ſo imperious and burthenſome, that Ethelred privately ordered his ſubjects to maſſacre thoſe who had ſettled themſelves here under former reigns, and there were in one night 24000 killed. This bloody ſcene was ſo highly reſented by Sweyn, that he invaded England with a mighty fleet, and at the head of a powerful army, defeated Ethelred, laid ſiege to the city of Exeter, and afterwards conquered England; this forced Ethelred to fly to Richard Duke of Normandy, who had married his ſiſter Emma, leaving his ſubjects to the mercy of the cruel invader. Upon the death of Sweyn, who was killed by an unknown hand, Ethelred returned

turned to England, but ſoon after died, having reigned 37 years, and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

EDMUND II. ſurnamed Ironſide, becauſe of his extraordinary ſtrength. He was one of the greateſt captains of the age, but oppoſed by a powerful enemy, Canute King of Denmark, ſon of Sweyn, who poſſeſſed the greateſt part of England when Edmund came to the crown, A. D. 1016. Canute, or Cnute, beſieged London, the only city that had not ſubmitted to his arms. But Edmund gaining two compleat victories over him, forced him to raiſe the ſiege. After great ſhedding of blood on both ſides, they agreed to decide their right by a ſingle combat in the face of their armies; Canute being over-matched and wounded by Edmund, they embraced each other, and agreed to divide the kingdom between them; the South fell to Edmund's ſhare, and the North to Canute. But Edmund being ſoon after aſſaſſinated by the inſtigation of the treacherous Edrick, his ſiſter's huband, Canute ſeized upon the whole kingdom. Edmund reigned near a year, and in that ſhort time he gave frequent inſtances of great courage, conſummate prudence, and the utmoſt goodneſs.

Daniſh Kings.

CANUTE, or Cnute, having convened the Engliſh nobility, they choſe him King, A. D. 1017, by whoſe election ended a war that had continued above 200 years, and coſt the nation more than 300,000 men. He cauſed Edrick, who murdered Edmund for him to ſucceed, to be beheaded, and fixed his head on the higheſt tower in London. He baniſhed the ſons of King Edmund, and married Emma the widow of King Ethelred. The latter part of his life

was

was very different from the former, and which gained him the character of a great King; for he became humble, modeſt, juſt, and truly religious; and by his ſweetneſs and moderation gained the hearts of the Engliſh, more eſpecially by his ſending home the Danes, which pleaſed the people. The following inſtance of his piety is recorded of him: As he was noe day ſtanding near the ſea ſhore, one of his courtiers ſaid, he was King of both earth and ſea; upon which, ſitting down on the ſtrand, he ſpoke to the ſea, on the coming in of the tide, "O ſea! thou art ſubject to "me, and this land belongs to me; I command thee "not to advance towards me, and wet not the feet "of thy maſter." But when he found the ſea paid no regard to his commands, "Let us," ſaid he to his flatterers, "confeſs that there is no ſovereign to "whom the title of King of Heaven and Earth be-"longs, but he, who created them by his almighty "power, and preſerves them by his goodneſs. Let "us go therefore and acknowledge him for ſuch." And he immediately went to the Abbey-church of Wincheſter, took his diadem from his head, and with it crowned a crucifix, and would never after put it on his own head, confeſſing himſelf unworthy of it. He reigned 19 years, and left three ſons, among whom he divided his three kingdoms: To Sweyn the eldeſt, who was illegitimate, he gave Norway for his ſhare; to Harold the ſecond, he gave England; to Canute, or Hardicnute, he gave Denmark.

HAROLD ſucceeded, A. D. 1036; but moſt of the kingdom would have preferred Hardicnute. He was remarkable for nothing, but the murder of his mother-in-law Emma, and ſome of her children. He reigned but three years, and left the character of a very bad prince.

HARDICNUTE, who was before King of Denmark, ſucceeded his brother, A. D. 1039. He much reſembled

embled him in his bad qualities, but greatly exceeded him in cruelty; he was ſo voracious, that he would eat heartily four times a day. He reigned about two years, but was ſo odious to his ſubjects, that they made public rejoicings at his death. With him ended the tyranny of the Danes in England, who for above 200 years had greatly oppreſſed it; and they were become ſo odious to the Engliſh, that in the next reign they made it high treaſon for any one ſo much as to propoſe one of that nation to be King.

The Saxons reſtored.

EDWARD the Confeſſor, Ethelred's ſeventh ſon by Emma, ſucceeded Hardicnute, A. D. 1041, though his nephews Edward and Edmund, ſons of Edmund Ironſide his brother, were then living; he married Editha daughter of Earl Godwin, who killed his brother Alfred, and therefore would never bed with her; his mother Emma being accuſed of incontinency, he made her ſubmit to the ordeal, or fiery trial, which was to paſs barefoot and blindfold over nine plowſhares red hot, placed at unequal diſtances, which ſhe did unhurt, whereby ſhe was adjudged to be innocent. He baniſhed Earl Godwin, who aſſiſted him to get the crown, but afterwards recalled him; he was after choaked by a piece of bread, which ſome looked on as a judgment for his killing Alfred. This King remitted the tax called Danegelt, and was the firſt who cured the king's-evil, or that ſigned patents with the broad ſeal; he collected all the laws of his predeceſſors into one body, calling it the Common Law of England, which is the origin of our Common Law: he erected Weſtminſter-Abbey; and was in general a mild, peaceable, and charitable prince; and the church honoured him as a great ſaint. He reigned twenty-four years. After his deceaſe,

HAROLD, ſon of Godwin Earl of Kent, was choſe King, A. D. 1065; but he had not reigned a year before William Duke of Normandy made a deſcent upon England, and landed in Suſſex, and ſoon after was fought the memorable bloody battle of Haſtings, in which were killed King Harold, his two brothers, moſt of the Engliſh nobility, and 97,974 common men; which ſhews how gloriouſly the Engliſh exerted themſelves to ſave their country from a foreign ſervitude. The reaſons aſſigned by Duke William for this attempt were, to revenge Prince Alfred's death; to reſtore Robert, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, to his ſee; and to aſſert his right to the crown, which he claimed under the will of Edward the Confeſſor. What contributed to his ſucceſs, was the long peace the Engliſh had enjoyed for about fifty years, which made them neglect the military arts, and to abandon themſelves to luxury and idleneſs; add to this the licentiouſneſs of the clergy, the effeminacy, glutton and oppreſſion of the nobility, the dunkenneſs and wickedneſs of the common people, and the ſtrange infatuation of this nation to the French language and faſhions, which at laſt introduced a French government.

WIL

WILLIAM I. *ſurnamed the Baſtard, or Conqueror.*

WE are now come to one of the moſt conſiderable periods in all the Engliſh hiſtory, viz. the Norman conqueſt; as that revolution introduced a new face of things in the nation, a moſt remarkable alteration in its laws, language, manners and cuſtoms; as England, after this ſurpriſing conjuncture, began to make a more conſiderable figure in Europe than ever it had done before; and as from hence it received a new race of Kings, which either by the male or female line has continued to this day. The Monarchs indeed were of ſeveral houſes or families, according to the princes or perſons who eſpouſed the princeſſes of England, and from ſuch marriage gave

Kings and Queens to this nation; or according to the different branches into which the royal family was divided. Thus the Normans began with William the Conqueror, the head of the whole race, and ended with Henry I. in whom the male line failed. Stephen was the only one of the houſe of Blois, from the marriage of Adela, the Conqueror's fourth daughter with Stephen Earl of Blois. The Plantagenets, of houſe of Anjou, began with Henry II. from the marriage of Matilda or Maud, daughter to Henry I. with Geoffery Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou, and continued undivided to Richard II. incluſive. Theſe were afterwards divided into the houſes of Lancaſter and York; the former beginning with Henry IV. ſon of John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaſter, fourth ſon of Edward III. and ending with Henry VI. The latter began with Edward IV. ſon of Richard Duke of York, who on the father's ſide was grandſon to Edward de Longley, fifth ſon of Edward III. and by his mother deſcended from Lionel, third ſon of the ſaid King; and ended in Richard III. The family of the Tudors began with Henry VII. from the marriage of Margaret, great grand-daughter of John of Gaunt, with Edmund Tudor Earl of Richmond; and ended with Queen Elizabeth. The houſe of Stuarts, began with James I. ſon of Henry Stuart Lord Darnley, and Mary Queen of Scots, whoſe grandmother was Margaret, daughter to Henry VII. and ended with Queen Anne. William III. was the only one of the houſe of Orange, whoſe mother was Mary, daughter to Charles I. The houſe of Brunſwick now reigning, began with his Majeſty King George I. whoſe grand-mother was the Princeſs Elizabeth, daughter to King James I. Having made this digreſſion, for the better diſtinction of the following hiſtory, we now return to our preſent ſubject, that of William the Conqueror.

William was the ſeventh Duke of Normandy from Rollo the firſt Duke. His father Duke Robert, brother

her to Duke Richard III. was never married, but being charmed with the graceful mien of a young woman, named Arlotta, (whence 'tis ſaid came the word Harlot) a ſkinner's daughter, as he ſaw her dancing with other country girls, he took her for his miſtreſs, and by her had this William. Duke Robert about ſeven years after, taking it in his head to go on pilgrimage to Jeruſalem, before his departure, cauſed the ſtates of Normandy to acknowledge his young ſon for his ſucceſſor; and dying in his journey, William accordingly ſucceeded him in 1035, being then about nine years of age.

His having an eye to the crown of England, it is very likely, was what brought him over hither to make a viſit to King Edward his couſin, who had no children, and who then, 'tis generally thought, promiſed to make a will in his favour. However, from this time he began to look upon himſelf as having a claim, ſuch a one as it was, to be Edward's ſucceſſor, and ſeemed reſolved, if all other methods failed, to accompliſh his deſign by force of arms. How he did this we have already ſeen, and his ſucceſs in the memorable battle of Haſtings, by which he in a manner did his buſineſs at once.

The firſt thing he did after the battle of Haſtings, was to lay ſiege to Dover, in order to ſecure his retreat in caſe of neceſſity, and to have a place from whence he might eaſily ſend for ſupplies from Normandy. The conſternation it was in made it ſoon ſurrender: Which having ordered to be more ſtrongly fortified, and ſpent ſome days there to forward the work, he marched with his victorious army for London. In this march it was, that, as ſome tell us, he was met by the Kentiſh men, with each a green bough in his hand, ſo that they ſeemed like a moving wood, which at firſt ſomewhat ſurprized him; but he ſoon found the meaning of it, and that they were only come to offer their ſubmiſſion, and to demand the

preſervation of their antient rights; which, 'tis ſaid, he granted. But this ſtory is looked upon by the moſt judicious writers to be a downright forgery.

In the mean time the city of London was in the utmoſt confuſion, ſome being for one thing and ſome for another, nor could they by any means agree in their opinions. Among other projects, ſome were for placing Edgar Atheling on the throne, and the Earls Edwin and Morcar, who had retired to London after the battle of Haſtings, were the head of this party. But all they could do was to prevail on the citizens to ſhut up their gates againſt William, till they could fix on ſome reſolution. The Duke by this time was come to Southwark, and there he encamped, and lay ſome days, expecting the voluntary ſubmiſſion of London; but on the contrary, Edwin and Morcar took this opportunity to ſpirit up the citizens to make a ſally upon the Normans; which they did, but it was eaſily repulſed. This made the Duke ſenſible it was neceſſary to take more vigorous methods, and as a ſiege, which might have laſted a great while, would have been very inconvenient in his preſent circumſtances, he reſolved to lay hold on the conſternation the city was in, to ſubdue them by terror rather than by force. To this end he poſted himſelf at Wallingford, and ſent out detachments to plunder the counties near London, to frighten the citizens, and cut them off from proviſions; and at the ſame time burnt Southwark to the ground. The two Earls above-mentioned ſtill laboured hard for Edgar, and the majority of the people were on their ſide; but their meaſures were broken by the clergy then in London, and the two Archbiſhops at their head, who were for ſubmitting to the Duke, and had formed a ſtrong party among the citizens for that purpoſe: So that Edwin and Morcar finding they could not prevail retired into the North; and immediately after, the two Archbiſhops, with the biſhop of Wincheſter, and Edgar himſelf, went over to the Duke, who was then at

at Berkhamſtead; and their example was ſoon followed by a great many perſons of diſtinction. But the Londoners being ſtill unreſolved, the Duke drew nearer the city, as if with a deſign to beſiege it: Upon which the magiſtrates, deſpairing of being able to defend it in the midſt of the preſent confuſion, went out and met him with the keys of the gates. And then, after holding a conſultation with the prelates and nobles who had before ſubmitted, they waited on him in a body, and made him an offer of the crown. He pretended at firſt to heſitate, as if he had forgot what he came about, and deſired time to conſult with his friends; whoſe advice, as might eaſily be foreſeen, being agreeable to his wiſhes, he told the Engliſh lords and magiſtrates of London, that he was ready to yield to their requeſt: And ſo he accepted the crown as their gift; and this is certain, that tho' he has the title of Conqueror given him, he never openly pretended to hold the crown by right of conqueſt.

Tho' this was but a forced election, and without the conſent of the reſt of the nation, yet William was crowned at London on Chriſtmas-day, having firſt cauſed a fort to be built which he garriſoned with Normans, becauſe he ſtill ſuſpected the citizens.

King William, a few days after his coronation, retired from London to Berking, where multitudes came and ſubmitted to him, and among the reſt Edwin and Morcar. He received them in the moſt favourable manner, and aſſured them of his protection, and in their preſence gave prince Edgar large poſſeſſions, who was ſo beloved by the Engliſh, that he was generally called England's Darling. In the beginning of his government he uſed great moderation towards the Engliſh, and expreſſed a tender regard for them; and the three firſt months of his reign paſſed to their ſatisfaction. But this ſhort time of tranquillity and mutual confidence was followed by jealouſy, miſtruſt

and

and ſeverity on the King's ſide, and frequent revolts and commotions on the people's.

The beginning of the year 1067, King William, without any other viſible reaſon than to diſplay his new grandeur among his old ſubjects, went over to Normandy, taking with him ſuch Engliſh lords as he moſt ſuſpected, to prevent any thing being done to his prejudice in his abſence; for which reaſon alſo he placed ſtrong garriſons of Normans in all the caſtles. His brother Odo biſhop of Bayeux, and William Fitz-Oſborn were intruſted with the government of the kingdom; and theſe ſticking at no methods to enrich themſelves, exceedingly oppreſſed the Engliſh, and proceeded in ſuch a manner, that one would almoſt think they had orders for what they did, that the people might be ſtirred up to revolt, and ſo there might be ſome plauſible pretence to treat them with the more ſeverity, by taking away their eſtates, and other methods, by which the King might have it in his power the better to reward his Normans. Be this as it will, the Kentiſhmen at this time attempted to recover their liberty, and called to their aſſiſtance Euſtace Earl of Boloign, who failing in his project of ſurpriſing Dover caſtle, retired to his ſhips, and left the Kentiſhmen to the mercy of the regents. Edric Foreſter, an Engliſh lord, alſo took up arms in Herefordſhire, and cruelly treated all the Normans that fell into his hands. This haſtened the King's return to England, who, inſtead of puniſhing the regents, approved of their conduct, to the no ſmall diſcontent and mortification of the Engliſh.

The King was naturally covetous, and greedy to hoard up money: His great armament had run him vaſtly in debt; and he now thought it high time to reward thoſe who had aſſiſted him in his expedition, according to their expectations. For theſe reaſons he, in 1068, revived the tax, formerly called Danegelt, which was levied upon the poor Engliſh with all im-

imaginable rigour. And now inſurrections and revolts followed in abundance.

The late tax not being ſufficient for the purpoſes before mentioned, the King had recourſe to other expedients, which greatly increaſed the diſcontents of the Engliſh. He ſent commiſſioners into all parts, to enquire who had ſided with Harold, and to confiſcate their eſtates.

Edwin and Morcar, provoked at this treatment of the Engliſh, revolted, and having raiſed an army, were re-inforced by Blethwin King of Wales with a good number of troops. But the King marching with all expedition againſt them, with a great ſuperiority of forces, broke all their meaſures; upon which the two Earls ſubmitted, and were pardoned. But this act of ſeeming clemency to the leaders in the rebellion loſt all its effect, by his ſeverely puniſhing others who were leſs guilty: Nay, he cauſed ſeveral who had no hand in the revolt to be ſhut up in priſon; which ſpread a terror through the nation, as did alſo his building caſtles in divers places, which, 'twas eaſy to perceive, were deſigned to over-awe the Engliſh. There were, indeed, as may well be ſuppoſed, great animoſities between them and the Normans, the latter behaving towards the Engliſh much as the Danes formerly did, and being countenanced in their inſults by the King, whilſt the complaints of the Engliſh were not at all regarded. The conſequence was, that many murders were committed on both ſides, and an edict was publiſhed purely in favour of the Normans.

Morcar and ſeveral other lords, miſtruſting the ſincerity of the King's behaviour towards them, retired into Scotland, and prevailed upon prince Edgar to go along with them, with his mother and ſiſters. The King of Scotland received them with all due reſpect, and married Margaret, Edgar's eldeſt ſiſter, from whom deſcended Matilda, grand-mother of King Henry II. in whom the royal families of the Saxons and Normans were united.

Though

Though King William was pleaſed at theſe lords leaving the kingdom, where they had ſo great an influence, yet perceiving hereby how the Engliſh ſtood affected, he proceeded to greater acts of ſeverity, reſolving, by humbling them, to ſecure himſelf from their reſentment. With this view, it is ſaid, he forbad them to have any lights in their houſes after eight o'clock at night, ordering a bell to be rung at that hour, which was called the Curfew, from Couvre feu, *i. e.* Cover-fire, at the ſound of which they were obliged, under ſevere penalties, to put out their fires and candles. It muſt be owned indeed, that this affair of the Curfew is not ſupported by any competent authority. But this is certain, that after the Northumbrian malecontents had called in the Danes, whoſe General Oſborn, the King of Denmark's brother, King William bribed by large preſents to go off, he ſhewed no mercy towards the Engliſh; but after having, for a terror to the reſt, ravaged the whole country between York and Durham, ſo as not to leave a houſe ſtanding, he removed all the Engliſh from their poſts, took away their eſtates, ſeized upon all the fiefs of the crown, and gave them to the Normans, from whom are deſcended many of the great families at this day in England.

The clergy expecting great things from this King, were therefore the moſt forward to ſubmit to him after the battle of Haſtings; but they were diſappointed: For William now put the church-lands upon the ſame foot with the reſt, obliging them to furniſh a certain number of men for his wars; and moreover, ſeized upon the money and plate in the Religious Houſes, under pretence that the rebels had concealed their valuable effects there; and depoſed ſeveral biſhops and abbots that he did not like, putting Normans and other foreigners in their room.

In 1071, a great number of malecontents betook themſelves to the Iſle of Ely, ſtrongly fortified it, and chooſe Hereward, one of the braveſt ſoldiers in the king-

kingdom, for their leader. The King was very much alarmed at this proceeding, and marching in all haſte, blocked the rebels up in the Iſle. They were ſo well fortified that he could not come at them, and had ſo good a ſtore of proviſions, that a long time would be required to ſtarve them out. And ſo having continued the ſiege, or blockade, for a great while to no purpoſe, he bethought himſelf of an expedient, which did his buſineſs effectually; which was to ſeize on the manours belonging to the monaſtery, which were without the limits of the Iſle. Upon this the abbot and Monks, in order to recover their poſſeſſions, delivered up the Iſle, and all that were in it, into the hands of the King. Hereward alone eſcaped: As to the reſt, ſome had their eyes put out, or their hands cut off, and others were thrown into divers priſons; among the reſt, Ethelrick biſhop of Durham, who had been ſo bold as to excommunicate the King, was ſtarved to death in priſon.

The King of Scotland had taken the opportunity of the troubles in England, to invade the northern counties, which he ravaged in a cruel manner. But as ſoon as the affair of Ely was over, King William marched againſt him. The Scotch King hereupon retired into Scotland, but William followed him thither. He not being willing to hazard a battle in his own country, offered to accommodate matters by a treaty, which William agreed to.

In 1073, Philip King of France being jealous of the greatneſs of King William, on a ſudden invaded Normandy without any declaration of war. Upon which William went over with a great army, with which he retook Mans and the whole province of Maine; and Philip ſoon growing weary of the war, concluded a peace with King William.

Prince Edgar, about this time, came to the King out of Scotland, imploring his pardon, and ſubmitted. The King received him very graciouſly, and gave him an allowance of a pound of ſilver a day.

Dur-

During the King's abſence, ſome diſguſted Norman lords formed a conſpiracy to depoſe him, and prevent his return, and drew Earl Walthoff, the only Engliſh lord the King retained in his favour, into the plot. But he ſoon repenting went over and diſcovered it to the King, before it came to any head, imploring at the ſame time his pardon, which the King readily granted. Notwithſtanding which, ſoon after his return, the Earl was apprehended, beheaded, and buried under the ſcaffold. And many of the innocent Engliſh, who were not at all concerned in the conſpiracy, were ſeverely puniſhed, as well as the guilty Normans.

King William now enjoyed ſome tranquillity; but in the year 1077 more work was cut out for him abroad. For his eldeſt ſon Robert, inſtigated by the King of France, rebelled againſt him in Normandy, and endeavoured to make himſelf maſter of that dutchy. William went over, and his ſon perſiſted in his oppoſition, and in the heat of an engagement wounded him in the arm without knowing him, and diſmounted him. But when he knew it was his father, he alighted, ſet him upon his own horſe, and ſubmitted intirely to his mercy. William brought him with him into England, and in the year 1080 ſent him againſt the Scots, who had renewed their incurſions. But this war alſo ended in a treaty between the two nations, and there was nothing remarkable in this expedition but Robert's founding the town of Newcaſtle upon Tyne. About which time alſo King William built the famous tower of London, to be a check upon the citizens, whom he all along ſuſpected.

Soon after the peace with Scotland, William turned his arms againſt the Welſh, who had made ſome incurſions into his dominions: Upon which the Welſh princes ſubmitted, and became his tributaries.

Let us now ſee, in few words, how William managed his domeſtick affairs in time of peace. He did all he could to introduce the Norman language into Eng-

land, cauſed the Saxon laws to be tranſlated into Norman, and publiſhed his own laws in that tongue, and commanded it to be taught in all ſchools. The effect was, that in common uſe, a third language was by degrees introduced, which was neither Engliſh nor Norman, but a mixture of both. He erected new courts of juſtice, before unknown to the Engliſh, and very incommodious to them, and ordered all law proceedings there to be in the Norman tongue. He had an immenſe revenue; and that he might know what every man was to pay him out of his eſtate and effects, he ordered a general ſurvey to be made, not only of his own lands, but of all the lands in England, as alſo what every man was worth in money, ſtock of cattle, &c. All which was ſet down in a book, called Doom's-day book, which to this day is preſerved in the Exchequer. As he was very fond of hunting, he diſpeopled the country in Hampſhire for above thirty miles in compaſs, demoliſhing both churches and houſes, to make a foreſt for his diverſion, which was called New-Foreſt. In ſhort, all his actions ſavoured of a moſt arbitrary and abſolute prince.

William having enjoyed a tranquillity of ſeveral years, every one thought he would have ended his days in peace. But all on a ſudden he makes vaſt preparations, goes over to Normandy, and enters upon a fierce war againſt France. A truce ſoon enſued, which was broke by an unlucky jeſt of King Philip. William being grown very fat and unweildy, was paſſing thro' a courſe of phyſic, when one coming to Philip from Roan, he aſked him, Whether the King of England was delivered yet of his great belly? William being told of this, was ſo enraged, that he ſent him word, that as ſoon as he was up, he would offer in the church of Notre Dame at Paris, 10,000 lances by way of wax-lights. Accordingly he renewed the war with the utmoſt fury, but it occaſioned his death. For having made great ravages, and beſieged and took Mantes, he ordered it to be burnt to

the ground: When ſtanding too near the fire, the weather being alſo very hot, and in his return to Roan having bruiſed the rim of his belly againſt his ſaddle, he fell into a fever, which carried him off on the 9th of September, 1087, in the 61ſt year of his age, after having reigned in Normandy 52 years, and 21 in England. He was buried in the Abbey-church at Caen, which he himſelf had founded.

He could not help owning juſt before he died, he had unjuſtly uſurped the crown of England, and was guilty of all the blood ſpilt on that occaſion. And though he ſaid he durſt not bequeath a crown, which of right was none of his, he left it to the diſpoſal of God; yet he recommended William, his ſecond ſurviving ſon, for his ſucceſſor, and did all in his power to ſecure the crown to him.

He had three other ſons beſides William by his wife Matilda, daughter to the Earl of Flanders. To Robert the eldeſt he gave the dutchy of Normandy. Richard was killed by a ſtag in New-Foreſt. To his youngeſt ſon Henry he bequeathed an annuity of 5000 marks. And when the young prince complained as not being pleaſed with his portion, 'tis ſaid, his father told him with a pathetick ſpirit, that the dominions of his two brothers ſhould be one day united in him: Which indeed came to paſs; though 'tis not at all likely that God ſhould reveal his will in any extraordinary manner to a prince of William's character. He had alſo ſix daughters by the ſame Matilda.

WIL-

WILLIAM II. *ſurnamed Rufus.*

WILLIAM, during his father's laſt illneſs in Normandy, was concerting meaſures in England to ſecure his ſucceſſion to the crown. Tho' it was the Conqueror's deſire that he ſhould ſucceed him, yet there was great danger of a party being formed againſt him in favour of his elder brother Robert. But as Robert was out of the kingdom, William with the more eaſe accompliſhed his deſigns. He aſcended the throne, and was crowned eighteen days after his father's death, Sept. 27, 1087.

He was ſurnamed Rufus from his being red-haired, and was now thirty years old. He was remarkable for no good quality but his courage, which however for the moſt part was more like the fierceneſs of a

wild beaſt than the bravery of a hero. He was very ill natured, and a perfect brute in his behaviour, was wholly indifferent as to religion, and had no regard for honour or honeſty. He was greedy of money, but it was to ſquander it away upon idle expences. In fine, he had all his father's vices without his virtues; and hiſtorians agree in repreſenting him as bad a prince as ever ſat upon the Engliſh throne.

In 1088, a formidable conſpiracy was ſet up against him by his uncle Odo, biſhop of Bayeux. The deſign was to depoſe William, and ſet Robert on the throne. Several Norman lords and biſhops joining in the plot, and many of the Engliſh alſo being prevailed on to favour it, when they thought matters were ripe, they invited Robert to come over, who promiſed ſoon to be with them. The conſpirators then fortified themſelves in ſeveral places, and William ſeemed to be in a moſt dangerous ſituation. But Robert's indolence and dilatory temper, who did not come over with his forces as was expected, gave him time to extricate himſelf out of this danger. He firſt gained over the Engliſh by Lanfranc's (biſhop of Canterbury) intereſt: Then he fitted out a fleet, and marched againſt Odo and the other rebels with an army of Engliſhmen, took Pevenſey, Rocheſter and Durham, and the other places where they had ſhut themſelves up, broke all their meaſures, and entirely diſpelled the threatening ſtorm.

Though William was indebted to the Engliſh for having by their means cruſhed this conſpiracy, and though he had made many fair promiſes, yet it was no ſooner over but he began to oppreſs them even worſe than his father had done. Of this Lanfranc reſpectfully admoniſhed him, putting him in mind of his promiſes. William was diſpleaſed at this, and angrily aſked him with an oath, Whether a King could keep all his promiſes? From this time the good Archbiſhop was quite out of favour, and died quickly after. And now William threw off all reſtraint, and

ſpared

ſpared no methods for raiſing money to ſatisfy his vain expences. To this end he ſeized upon the vacant benefices, and when he had ſtripped them of every thing he could turn into money, he ſold them to the higheſt bidder.

Soon after, William, to be revenged on his brother Robert for the late conſpiracy, and perhaps from a deſire of enjoying all his father's dominions, invaded Normandy, and made himſelf maſter of ſeveral places. Robert implored aid of the King of France, who came to his aſſiſtance; but William having found means to bribe him, he retired without doing any thing, and William proceeded to take more places, and bribed ſome of the burghers of Roan to undertake the delivering it into his hands. But prince Henry joining his brother Robert, ſaved it; for entering the city on a ſudden, he ſeized the chief of the conſpirators, and threw him headlong from a tower. Which bold ſtroke not only preſerved the capital, but in effect all Normandy. For William ſoon after, in 1091, was obliged to ſtrike up a peace with Duke Robert, on this condition, among others, That upon either of the brothers dying without heirs, the ſurvivor ſhould ſucceed to all his dominions.

Whilſt William was in Normandy, Malcolm, King of Scotland, made an incurſion into Northumberland, and William at his return reſolved to revenge this inſult. He artfully induced his brother Robert to come over and accompany him in this expedition, fearing he ſhould in his abſence ſeize on thoſe caſtles in Normandy, that he held by the late treaty. His army ſuffered greatly by ſeveral diſaſters in Scotland; but Malcolm fearing the ill conſequences of a war in his own country, ſent William propoſals for an accommodation, which were readily accepted, and the Scotch King obliged himſelf to pay the ſame homage to the King of England he had formerly done. But Robert perceiving he was only amuſed by his bro-

ther, to draw him into this expedition, returned home greatly diſguſted.

About this time Robert Fitz-Hamon, gentleman of the King's bedchamber, conquered Glamorganſhire, and ſlew Rees the Welſh King. He beſtowed upon twelve knights who aſſiſted him in the expedition, twelve manours, which were enjoyed by them and their poſterity.

The King continued his arbitrary proceedings, and oppreſſed his ſubjects, Normans as well as Engliſh, more and more every day, which made them all wiſh for his death, as the only remedy to the evils they groaned under. And now they thought their wiſhes were going to be accompliſhed: For in 1093, a dangerous diſtemper ſeized him at Glouceſter, ſo that he himſelf thought his end approaching; and the fear of death made him reſolve, if he ever recovered, to reform all that had been amiſs in his government. The biſhops laying hold of the good diſpoſition he was now in, exhorted him to fill up the vacant ſees, which he complied with, and particularly made Anſelm Archbiſhop of Canterbury, between whom and the King there were afterwards great conteſts. Anſelm being a warm aſſertor of the rights of the church, and King William being not over-ſcrupulous in ſuch matters; who being recovered of his illneſs, preſently forgot all his good reſolutions, returned to his old courſes, retracted, as far as was in his power, the good orders he had given in his ſickneſs, and even increaſed the abuſes of government, inſtead of correcting them.

The Scots again renewing their incurſions and ravages, Robert de Mowbray, governor of the northern parts, fell upon them unexpectedly, defeated them, and ſlew Malcolm and Edward his eldeſt ſon.

A little after he ſuppreſſed a dangerous conſpiracy of Robert de Mowbray, who being diſguſted at the King's not rewarding him for the ſervice he had done, as he thought he deſerved, was concerting meaſures with

with other diſcontented lords to depoſe him; but the King coming ſuddenly upon them, Mowbray was taken up and clapped into priſon; and of the reſt of the conſpirators ſome were ſtripped of their eſtates, ſome had their eyes put out; and none eſcaped ſome kind of puniſhment or other.

In 1096 the project of the Holy War was ſet on foot by Pope Urban II. in which ſo many princes of Chriſtendom engaged. The deſign of it was to recover the Holy Land out of the hands of the Saracens. The badge of thoſe who went to it was a red croſs wrought in their garments, whence they were termed Croiſes, and the expedition the Cruſade. Robert Duke of Normandy was one of the princes who engaged in it, and to defray the expences of his undertaking, he mortgaged his dutchy to his brother the King of England, for a ſum of money, which William raiſed on his ſubjects by the moſt oppreſſive methods imaginable. In 1098 William rebuilt London bridge, raiſed a new wall round the Tower, and erected the famous Hall at Weſtminſter, which tho' ſo large, he found fault with it, and ſaid 'twas ſcarce big enough for a King's bedchamber. The raiſing money for theſe works was a great oppreſſion to the ſubjects. The next year William went over and relieved Mans. As he was going to embark, the wind being contrary, the maſter of the ſhip repreſented the danger of then putting to ſea. But William aſked him, if he ever heard of a King being drowned? and compelled him to proceed. But though he was not to be drowned, he was not however to die a natural death. For being hunting one day in New-Foreſt, he was accidentally, or otherwiſe, ſhot with an arrow into the heart, by Walter Tyrrell, a French knight, as he was, ſeemingly at leaſt, ſhooting at a deer; and dropt down dead immediately. This was on Aug. 2, 1100, in the 44th year of his age, after a reign of near 13 years. In his reign a great inundation of the ſea overflowed the coaſt of Kent, and covered the lands formerly belonging to Earl Goodwin. Theſe are now called the Goodwin-Sands, ſo dangerous to ſhips.

HENRY

HENRY I. *ſurnamed Beau-Clerc.*

IF the Engliſh had not been reduced to ſo low an ebb as they were in the two laſt reigns, they might have had a good opportunity to throw off the Norman yoke, upon the death of William Rufus. But as they were ſo depreſſed, the only courſe they had to take was to agree to whatever the Normans did, who were maſters of the kingdom. And theſe, in all likelihood, would have been much puzzled about the ſucceſſion, if Robert, the eldeſt of the Conqueror's ſons, had not been at a great diſtance from home, being gone to the holy war. He was indeed on his return, but they did not know where he was. And what gave Henry, the youngeſt and only other ſurviving ſon, the advantage, was not only his having been born in England after his father was made King, but his being on the ſpot, and having con-

concerted even in the late King's life time the moſt proper meaſures to get the crown placed on his head. He promiſed both the Normans and Engliſh to aboliſh all ſevere laws made ſince the conqueſt, and to redreſs all the grievances that both nations complained of. Theſe promiſes raiſing in the people the moſt agreeable expectations, were the chief means of his mounting the throne, notwithſtanding, there was a ſtrong party of lords againſt him.

To ſecure himſelf on the throne, he wiſely began his reign with reforming abuſes, redreſſing grievances, and doing many popular things, according to his late promiſe. The courtiers, during the late reign, had behaved with great inſolence, oppreſſed the people without mercy wherever they came, and attempted the chaſtity of women without any fear of puniſhment. Henry immediately ſet about curing theſe diſorders of the court. He publiſhed a ſevere edict againſt all who ſhould be guilty of the like crimes for the future, and particularly againſt adulterers; ordered that thoſe who oppreſſed or plundered the people ſhould be puniſhed with loſs of eyes, of hands, or feet, and expelled thoſe from his court, who had already made themſelves infamous for ſuch practices. Beſides all this, he granted a Charter of liberties, confining the royal authority within its ancient bounds, renouncing the unjuſt prerogatives the two late Kings had uſurped, reſtoring the church to her former rights, and confirming the laws of King Edward, viz. ſuch as were in force under the Saxon Kings. Theſe things were not only agreeable to the Engliſh, but alſo to the Normans, who hitherto had held their eſtates at the will of the King. He moveover remitted all arrears of debts due to the crown, appointed a ſtandard for weights and meaſures throughout the kingdom, and ordered that coiners ſhould be puniſhed with loſs of limbs.

In 1101 he gave the people a further ſatisfaction, by recalling Anſelm Archbiſhop of Canterbury, who had

had retired to Rome, and afterwards to a monaſter at Lyons, on account of his quarrel with the la King. And to gain the affections of the Engliſh ſti more, he married Matilda or Maud, daughter Malcolm King of Scotland, by Margaret ſiſter Edgar Atheling, by which means the royal family the Saxons was united with that of the Normans.

But all theſe prudent ſteps did not entirely ſecur him from danger. Duke Robert, who in his retur from the Holy Land had ſtaid ſome time in Apulia where he married, and by that delay had given hi brother an opportunity of aſcending the throne being now returned into Normandy, was exaſperated at his diſappointment, and reſolved on attempting to do himſelf juſtice by wreſting the crown from Henry. A great party in the kingdom were ſtill for Robert in their hearts, as being the eldeſt brother, and think-ing he had injuſtice done him.

Robert truſting to this diſpoſition of the Engliſh more than his own forces, landed at Portſmouth, where he was received without oppoſition. But Henry managed matters ſo well by means of Anſelm, who was in great credit with the people, that Robert's meaſures were quite diſconcerted; and when he found that the body of the nation had declared for Henry, and that the army had renewed their oath of allegiance to him, he was willing to accept the King's propo-ſals of peace: And ſo the lords of both parties meet-ing to conſult of the affair, it was agreed, That as Henry was already crowned, and was born in Eng-land after his father was on the throne, he ſhould continue to be King: That if one of the two brothers died without iſſue, the other ſhould ſucceed to his dominions: That the King ſhould deliver up to Ro-bert the caſtles in Normandy, that were garriſoned with Engliſh; and ſhould pay him 3000 marks a year. After this accommodation, Robert ſtaid ſome months at his brother's court, living in perfect friend-ſhip with him.

In 1103, a conteſt began between the King and rchbiſhop Anſelm about the right of inveſtiture of ſhops and abbots, which laſted ſome years, and ve the King a great deal of trouble. It had been e cuſtom of the Kings of England to grant inveſti- res by the delivery of the paſtoral ſtaff and ring. enry inſiſted on this, as a prerogative derived from s anceſtors; but a council at Rome having decreed, at no biſhops ſhould receive inveſtiture from lay- en, Anſelm would have excommunicated ſuch bi- ips as had been inveſted by the King, and ſeveral ſigned their biſhopricks, for fear of this cenſure of e church. The conteſt ran high, the King inſiſting eremptorily on his prerogative, and Anſelm, back- d by the court of Rome, being as obſtinately bent to ave his point carried. At length he went to Rome lay the matter before the Pope, and Henry depriv- d him of his temporalities, during his ſtay out of the ingdom, and ſent agents to Rome to plead his cauſe gainſt him. The Pope was at firſt inflexible, and ven threatned to excommunicate the King; but his ffairs being at laſt involved, and both parties being ſuch a ſituation, that they did not care to break ith one another, the matter was compromiſed, by enry's renouncing the right of inveſtitures, and the ope's allowing the biſhops and abbots to do homage the King for their temporalities. This Anſelm was lſo a great ſtickler for the celibacy of the clergy, and a ſynod excommunicated all the married prieſts, ho were then very numerous in England.

About this time Robert the King's brother came ver to England to preſs the payment of his penſion, hich the King had neglected contrary to the late reaty. But Henry careſſed him in ſuch a manner, nd ſo impoſed on his eaſy temper, as to prevail with im at laſt to deſiſt from his demands.

Robert de Beleſme, to be revenged on the King, ell upon ſuch of his ſubjects as had lands in Norman- y, and his inſolence increaſing by Duke Robert's in-

indolence in not oppoſing him at firſt, and being ſupported by ſome other diſcontented great men, he became ſo audacious as to aim at making himſelf maſter of the whole dukedom. Robert at length marched againſt him, but was worſted, and in the end was forced to clap up a peace with him upon very diſhonourable terms. Notwithſtanding which, Beleſme and his confederates continued their ravages, and were become quite inſupportable to the people. Hereupon ſome of the chief men in Normandy applied to the King of England for relief. Henry was glad of this occaſion of intermeddling in the affairs of Normandy; his view was to get the dutchy into his own hands. He levied an army, and paſſed over into Normandy, and had great ſucceſs in his firſt campaign, when he ſeized upon Caen and ſome other cities, and bribed the nobles, and governors of the ſtrong holds, with the money he carried from England; and in his ſecond, Robert perceiving his deſign, and having ſued for peace in vain, joined with Beleſme and the reſt againſt him, who led all their forces to his aſſiſtance. The King of France alſo ſent him ſome troops, and ſeveral Norman lords came over to his ſide, when they ſaw that Henry was acting more for his own ſake than theirs. By theſe means Robert was enabled to give his brother battle, which he did under the walls of Tinchebray, which was beſieged by Henry. The battle laſted not long, in which Robert was beaten, and that unfortunate Duke, Edgar Atheling, the Earl of Mortaigne, 400 knights, and 1000 ſoldiers were taken priſoners. Prince Edgar was ſet at liberty, and paſſed the remainder of his days in England, where he lived to an extreme old age. The Earl of Mortaigne was impriſoned in the tower of London, and Duke Robert in Cardiffe caſtle in Wales, where he remained to his death, which happened about 26 years after. This battle of Tinchebray, which was fought in the year 1107, put the Engliſh

in

in poſſeſſion of all Normandy, as the battle of Haſtings, about 40 years before, had made the Normans maſters of England.

The King having thus got all Normandy into his hands, returned in triumph to England, where he preſently became more haughty, and leſs popular, than he had been before: He treated his nobles with inſufferable arrogance, gave himſelf but little trouble about his Charter, which indeed had not been very well obſerved from the beginning, and permitted any abuſes, if they did but turn to his profit.

But though he had thus got poſſeſſion of Normandy, he was not to keep it without oppoſition, which for ſeveral years, with ſome intervals of quiet, gave him a great deal of diſturbance. Lewis le Gros, King of France, was the chief cauſe of this, who, jealous of Henry's overgrown power, ſought means to reduce it. In order to this he inveſted William Crito, Duke Robert's ſon, with the dutchy of Normandy, and entered it with a great army to procure him the poſſeſſion of it. But Henry advancing with great expedition, and having joined forces with the Duke of Bretaign and the Earl of Blois, ſo diſconcerted Lewis's meaſures, that he thought fit to ſend the King of England propoſals of peace, which were agreed to, on condition Giſors ſhould be delivered up, which he had then taken.

In 1109, the King's daughter Matilda, or Maud, was married to the Emperor Henry V. which furniſhed him with a pretence for laying a tax of three ſhillings on every Hide of land, in order to pay her marriage portion, which raiſed an immenſe ſum.

About this time died Anſelm, Archbiſh of Canterbury, an haughty and bigotted prelate, but a man of learning for thoſe times. The King ſeized on the revenues of the Archbiſhoprick, and kept them five years in his hands. The next year was remarkable for the reſtoration of learning at Cambridge, where it had for a long time been quite neglected.

In 1112, great numbers of Flemings, being compelled to leave their country by the inundation of the ſea, came into England. The King ſettled them at firſt in the waſte parts of Yorkſhire, or as others ſay, in Northumberland; but at length removed them to the country conquered from the Welſh, about Ros and Pembroke, where their poſterity remain to this day; and the Flemings-Way, a work of theirs, is ſeen in Pembrokeſhire, extended far through the country.

About this time the Welſh committing great devaſtations on the frontiers, Henry marched againſt them with a deſign to root them out; but they retiring to their mountains rendered his cruel project impracticable, and ſo he at laſt conſented to a peace. Some years after they made great ravages in Cheſhire, which occaſioned another invaſion of Wales; but that alſo ſoon ended in a peace: However Henry obliged them to give him hoſtages, and 1000 head of cattle to make him amends for the charges of the war.

In 1115, Henry got the ſtates of Normandy to ſwear fealty to prince William his ſon, then 12 years old; and the year following he did the ſame in England, to ſecure the crown to his family.

In 1118, Queen Matilda died, greatly lamented by all the Engliſh, as well for her amiable qualities, as her deſcent from their ancient Kings.

A year or two after the King ſuffered another ſad calamity in the untimely death of prince William his ſon, who ſoon after the peace with France, already mentioned, returning from Normandy with a numerous retinue of noblemen to grace his paſſage, was unfortunately caſt away, by the ſhip ſtriking upon a rock, and drowned, together with his whole company, amounting to above 150, beſides the mariners. This melancholy accident is ſaid to have had ſuch an effect upon the King, that he was never afterwards ſeen to laugh. However, his great deſire of having another

ther ſon, induced him to marry Adelicia, daughter to Goeffery Earl of Lovain; but he had not what he expected, for ſhe never proved with child.

In 1125, Cardinal John de Creme, the Pope's legate, came over to England, to put the finiſhing ſtroke to the celibacy of the clergy. A ſynod being convened at London, he got ſome ſevere canons paſſed againſt ſuch eccleſiaſticks as perſiſted in keeping their wives. Here Huntingdon, who was a prieſt and the ſon of a prieſt, tells the following ſtory, which he ſays was too notorious to be denied, viz. That the legate having ſharply inveighed againſt the prieſts marrying, ſaying, it was a horrid ſin for a prieſt to riſe from the ſide of a harlot (ſo he eſteemed the wife of a prieſt) and then to make the body of chriſt; was yet the next night (having ſaid maſs that very day) taken in bed with a whore. The deſign of the court of Rome in thus obſtinately contending for the ſingle life of the clergy, was to make them independent of the civil power, and to incorporate them into a ſociety a-part, to be governed by its own laws, which could not ſo well be done, whilſt the clergy were allowed to marry and have children. King Henry, by his ſeeming zeal on this article, politickly got from the Pope a power to put it in execution; which done, he gave the prieſts leave to keep their wives, upon paying him ſo much money for a diſpenſation.

The King having no child by his ſecond wife after having been married to her about ſix years, in 1127 aſſembled a great council, and got them to acknowledge his daughter Maud, who was returned to England upon the Emperor's death, preſumptive heir to the crown. Soon after he married her to Geoffrey Plantagenet Earl of Anjou; but the nation did not like the match: And indeed Henry's ſole deſign in it, was to ſecure the Earl of Anjou in his intereſt, in caſe the King of France ſhould give him any further trouble in Normandy.

In 1130, Henry went over to Normandy, and at his return the next year brought over with him his daughter Maud, and having called a general aſſembly cauſed the oath of fealty to her to be renewed; as he did alſo in the year 1133, upon the birth of prince Henry her ſon, who was then included in it. But theſe repeated oaths were all broke as ſoon as the King was dead.

Towards the end of the ſummer, Henry went over to Normandy for the laſt time. There was an eclipſe of the ſun the day he went on board, and two days after a great earthquake. Duke Robert his elder brother died the ſame year in Cardiffe caſtle, a prince of great courage and humanity, but of an eaſy, careleſs and profuſe temper.

The King his brother did not long ſurvive him; for he died in Normandy on the 1ſt of December, 1135, in the 68th year of his age, and the 36th of his reign. 'Tis ſaid his death was occaſioned by his eating lampreys to exceſs, which he very much admired. His body was embalmed after the rude manner of thoſe times, by cutting great gaſhes in his fleſh with knives, and powdering it well with ſalt; which done, it was wrapped up in a tanned ox-hide, and ſo brought over, and buried in the abbey of Reading, which he had founded. He built alſo ſeveral other abbeys, with the priory of Dunſtable, and founded the ſees of Ely and Carliſle. He alſo erected a magnificent palace at Woodſtock, to which he annexed a ſpacious park, encompaſſing it with a ſtone wall; which is ſaid to be the firſt park in England.

King Henry was a prince of great courage, and of great ſkill both in military and civil affairs. He was a perſon of a fine aſpect, and a very affable and agreeable deportment; exceeding temperate in eating and drinking, except in the inſtance abovementioned; a lover of learning, and had made a great progreſs in it himſelf, whence he acquired the ſurname of Beauclerk; by which was meant a good ſcholar, becauſe

in

in thoſe times none but clerks, or the clergy, troubled themſelves about books, and princes leaſt of all.

But all theſe good qualities were ſullied with many vices, particularly thoſe of cruelty, avarice, and an inordinate love of women: And his barbarous uſage of his brother in ſtripping him of his dominions, and detaining him ſo long in priſon, can by no pretence whatſoever be juſtified. He left behind him one legitimate daughter, viz. the Empreſs Maud, and twelve natural children, of whom Robert Earl of Glouceſter was the moſt famous.

STEPHEN.

THE male line of the Normans expired in Henry the Firſt. And though he took all the precautions he could to ſecure the ſucceſſion to his daughter, yet Stephen, Earl of Bulloign, ſon to the Earl of Blois by Adela the Conqueror's fourth daughter, found means to ſupplant her, (notwithſtanding his oath of allegiance) and to get the crown placed upon his own head. As he lived with the King his uncle in England, his good qualities gained him his affection to a high degree, ſo that he took pleaſure in heaping favours on him, never imagining that he would attempt to ſet himſelf up in prejudice of his daughter. However, after prince William's death, Stephen, by the aſſiſtance of his brother Henry biſhop of Wincheſter, began to take meaſures to ſecure the crown

crown to himſelf, but ſo ſecretly, that the King his uncle ſuſpected nothing of the deſign. Being in Normandy with King Henry, in his laſt illneſs, he wrote over to his brother the biſhop vigorouſly to purſue the ſcheme they had laid, and as ſoon as the King was dead, he came over himſelf, to forward his project by his preſence. The biſhop of Wincheſter had already gained over the Archbiſhop of Canterbury and the biſhop of Saliſbury; and theſe three prelates had influence enough over all the reſt of the clergy to bring them to declare for Stephen. This did the buſineſs, and ſo much the eaſier as Maud was out of the kingdom; and ſuch of the barons as were not of Stephen's party, ſeeing the bent of the clergy, durſt not oppoſe the deſign. And ſo Stephen was declared King, and crowned 24 days after Henry's death, being one and thirty years old: And the biſhops and nobles did not ſtick to break the oath they had thrice taken to Maud.

As he was not without his fears from Maud and Geoffrey her huſband, to ſecure the affections of his ſubjects, he, ſoon after his coronation, convened a general aſſembly at Oxford, in which he ſigned a Charter, acknowledging his being elected King by clergy and people; confirming all the liberties, privileges and immunities of the church, and conſenting that all eccleſiaſtical cauſes and perſons ſhould be tried by the clergy; aboliſhing all the game laws enacted ſince the conqueſt, and all the foreſt laws; and reviving the antient Saxons laws. He moreover aboliſhed Danegelt, which had been taken away by Edward the Confeſſor, but reſtored by the Norman Kings. However Stephen obſerved the other articles of this Charter, 'tis certain he broke one of them but a few months after; for the Archbiſhop of Canterbury dying, he ſeized on the revenues of the ſee, and kept them in his hands above two years.

The King, to humour the barons, and thinking thereby to be the better ſecured from any attempts of the

the Empreſs Maud, or any foreign invaders, permitted them to fortify their caſtles, and to build others upon their eſtates; ſo that in a little time there were above a thouſand fortified caſtles in the kingdom.

Stephen began his reign in peace, but the fair ſcene was ſoon changed, and we ſee nothing but incurſions, revolts and inſurrections, and a moſt furious and bloody civil war, which over-ſpread all parts of the nation, and continued almoſt through his whole reign.

In 1137, the Welſh made an irruption on the frontiers, and carried off a conſiderable booty; and in a battle near Cardigan, the King's troops were beaten, and above 3000 ſlain on the ſpot. At the ſame time David King of Scotland invaded the northern counties of England, took Carliſle and Newcaſtle, and advanced as far as Durham. Stephen marched againſt him with a very numerous army; but this war ſoon ended in a treaty of peace. It broke out again more than once, the Scotch King taking advantage of the confuſions in England to renew his incurſions; but being defeated in a great battle by Thurſtan Archbiſhop of York, and King Stephen, after having reduced his rebellious barons, marching into the north to chaſtiſe that monarch for his late inſult, David not caring to run the hazard of another battle, ſued for peace; and as Stephen's being ſo far from the heart of his kingdom might be attended with inconveniences, he thought fit to agree to it; by which Henry, ſon of the Scotch King, was put in poſſeſſion of the county of Northumberland and Earldom of Huntingdon, for which he did homage to the King of England; and David obliged himſelf by oath never to meddle any more in the quarrel between Stephen and Maud.

Robert, Earl of Glouceſter, natural brother to the Empreſs, was at the head of the diſcontented barons who revolted, becauſe the King had not rewarded them as they thought they deſerved for placing him on

on the throne. The Earl thinking matters ripe, went over to acquaint the Empreſs, and wrote an abuſive letter to Stephen, upbraiding him for the breach of his oath to Maud, and for drawing him in to the ſame crime. Stephen, without returning him any anſwer, confiſcated his eſtate. The Empreſs's party gaining ground exceedingly, the Earl of Glouceſter came over, and got poſſeſſion of Briſtol, and the revolt of the barons was like to have been general, ſo that Maud was invited over, whom they promiſed to own as their ſovereign.

Theſe things were but the prelude to greater troubles, of which the clergy were the chief fomenters. The biſhops knowing how much the King was obliged to them for his crown, extended their power to ſuch a degree, amaſſed ſuch immenſe wealth, and became ſo exceſſively proud and haughty, that the King grew jealous of them, reſolved, however impolitickly, conſidering his ſituation, to humble them, and took vigorous methods for that purpoſe, ſeizing the caſtles and treaſure of ſeveral who had rendered themſelves moſt obnoxious. This brought almoſt the whole clergy upon his back, and even his brother, the biſhop of Wincheſter, turned againſt him, under pretence of ſtanding up for the rights of the church. By this means a ſtorm was raiſed, which with ſome intermiſſion continued for ſeveral years. For the clergy's faction became ſo ſtrong, that moſt of the lay lords came over to them, and the people generally every where deſerted the King, and declared for the Empreſs.

At this favourable juncture the Empreſs Maud, with her brother the Earl of Glouceſter, came over, in the year 1139, from which time a cruel civil war enſued, the particulars of which would be tedious, as indeed 'tis almoſt impoſſible to deſcribe ſuch a ſcene of confuſion and diſtraction, in which was nothing but burning, plundering, ſlaughtering, and the utmoſt devaſtation. King Stephen in the midſt of all be-

behaved with the greateſt reſolution, intrepidity, firmneſs and conſtancy of mind, by which means he at laſt weathered the raging ſtorm, but not without being firſt brought as low as 'tis poſſible to conceive a ſovereign prince to be. For after ſeveral other ſieges, in 1140, the Earl of Glouceſter came ſo ſuddenly upon him, as he was beſieging Lincoln, that a battle could not be avoided. Both ſides fought with equal bravery for ſome time, but at laſt the royal army was totally routed and put to flight. The King was left almoſt alone, and on foot, in the field of battle, and defended himſelf with amazing valour even to the laſt extremity. His battle-ax was broke by the force of his blows, and afterwards his ſword, ſcarce any thing but the hilt remaining in his hand; when he was knocked down upon his knees with a ſtone, and a knight ran in, ſeized him by the helmet, and preſented his ſword to his throat, threatning to kill him, if he would not ſurrender, which he ſtill refuſed to do to any but the Earl of Glouceſter, who, on conducting him to the Empreſs, ſhe ordered him to be confined in Briſtol caſtle, where after he had been ſome time, he was even laid in irons.

Never did any one bid fairer for the crown than the Empreſs Maud did at this time. All England deſerted the impriſoned King, except London and the county of Kent, where he had ſtill ſome friends by means of the Queen his ſpouſe, Euſtace his ſon, and William d'Ypres his favourite. The Earl of Anjou at the ſame time got Normandy to acknowledge Maud for their ſovereign. Thus Stephen's affairs ſeemed every where deſperate; and the more ſo, as the Empreſs, by promiſing the biſhop of Wincheſter, then legate, the diſpoſal of all church preferments, had gained him over to her party, who a little before had turned againſt her, and eſpouſed the intereſt of the King his brother. But now this treacherous prelate having called a council at Wincheſter, by his private

vate intrigues with the clergy, got them to chuſe Maud for their Queen, and proceeded ſo far as to excommunicate all who adhered to the King. The Londoners at laſt giving way to the times, thought it expedient to declare for the Empreſs, and preparations were even making for her coronation. But her haughty, imperious and diſobliging temper, with which ſhe treated perſons of all ranks, ſoon undid all again.

The citizens of London, and the barons of the King's party who had retired thither, had petitioned the council for his liberty, as did alſo Stephen's Queen, but to no purpoſe. And after the Londoners had received the Empreſs, the Queen came to her, humbly ſuing for the ſame favour, promiſing he ſhould renounce the crown, depart the kingdom, and ſpend the reſt of his life in a monaſtery. But Maud rejected all theſe offers with the utmoſt haughtineſs, and forbad the Queen ever to come into her preſence again. She refuſed the Londoners the only thing they petitioned for, and which her father had promiſed, viz. to revive the laws of King Edward; which impolitick conduct drew upon her the ill-will of the citizens. She even diſobliged the biſhop of Wincheſter, by haughtily denying his requeſt to confirm to his nephew Euſtace the titles of Earl of Mortagne and Boulogne. The conſequence was, that he became her utter enemy, and as he had ſet her up, reſolved now to uſe his utmoſt efforts to pull her down. He firſt by his emiſſaries got the Londoners to declare againſt her, and even brought them into a plot to ſeize her perſon, which ſhe narrowly eſcaped, and leaving the city in a great flight, put herſelf at the head of her troops, attended by the Earl of Glouceſter, and marched to Wincheſter, in order to ſeize the legate, but in vain. He ſlipt out at a gate on the other ſide of the town, and went and drew his friends together. The Kentiſh men having joined the Londoners, Stephen's Queen, prince Euſtace, and William d'Ypres headed them, and marched with all expedition to Win-

Wincheſter, where the Empreſs had ſcarce time to get into the caſtle. Here ſhe was beſieged, but found means to march out with her troops, which were cloſely purſued by the King's, whilſt the reſt of the army was advancing to ſurround them. In the purſuit, the Earl of Glouceſter, intent on ſaving the Empreſs was himſelf taken priſoner, and conducted to Rocheſter. This procured King Stephen his liberty; for Maud, who had a great affection for the Earl her brother, and could not well do without him, was obliged to exchange him for the King. Soon after, the legate called a council at Weſtminſter, where he excommunicated all Maud's adherents, as before he had thoſe of the King his brother.

Thus Stephen regained his liberty in 1141. But the war between him and Maud continued for ſeveral years after, during which the King's affairs viſibly gained ground, and the Empreſs's continually declined, till at laſt, the brave Earl of Glouceſter being dead, ſhe deſpairing of ſtanding her ground much longer, about the year 1147, retired to Normandy, and left Stephen once more maſter of the kingdom.

After the departure of Maud, King Stephen was contriving how to repair the miſchiefs the kingdom had ſuffered by ſo long a war. But he ſoon found his tranquillity was not yet firmly eſtabliſhed. For now he is threatned with a new rival, prince Henry, the eldeſt ſon of Maud, who was ſixteen years old, and of an active and enterpriſing genius. Having prepared matters, he landed in England with a conſiderable body of forces, in 1152, and was immediately joined by ſeveral barons, who put into his hands 30 fortified caſtles. And now a ſecond civil war, as furious as the firſt, was like to break out, and the two armies were juſt upon the point of engaging; when by the good offices of ſome of the nobility on each ſide, in a conference between the King and Henry on the oppoſite banks of the Thames near Wallingford, a truce was agreed upon, which being ſe-

veral

veral times renewed, at laſt ended in a treaty of peace (which was facilitated by his ſon prince Euſtace's death) by which Stephen was to enjoy the crown during life, and after his death, Henry was to ſucceed him as his lawful heir. Soon after, Stephen performed the ceremony of adopting the young prince.

Thus peace was reſtored, to the univerſal joy of the nation, and Stephen again applied himſelf to repair the miſeries the war had occaſioned: But death put a ſtop to his generous deſigns, which took him out of the world eleven months after the treaty with Henry, viz. on the 25th of October, 1154, in the fiftieth year of his age, and nineteenth of his reign.

Though the ſteps he took towards mounting the throne, eſpecially the breach of his oath, cannot eaſily be juſtified, yet it muſt be owned that he was a prince of undoubted valour and bravery, of great clemency and generoſity, that his good qualities out-weighed his bad ones, and that he was worthy to live in better times. He left but one legitimate ſon, named William, and one daughter, called Maria; a natural ſon of the ſame name with the legitimate one, and another named Gervaſe, who was abbot of Weſtminſter.

HENRY II.

UPON Stephen's death, Henry ſucceeded to the crown without the leaſt oppoſition. He was then in Normandy, of which he was Duke, the Empreſs Maud his mother having delivered up that dutchy to him. He arrived in England about ſix weeks after the late King expired, and was crowned at Weſtminſter on the 19th of December, 1154, being then in the 23d year of his age. He was the firſt of the race of the Plantagenets, and had been for ſome time Earl of Anjou, Touraine and Maine, by the death of his father Geoffrey Plantagenet, Earl of Anjou, &c. Beſides Normandy, Anjou, Touraine, and Maine, King Henry was alſo poſſeſſed of Poictou, Guienne, and Saintonge, by virtue of his marriage with Eleanor, heireſs of the houſe of Poictiers, after

Lewis

Lewis the Young, King of France, had divorced her. So that Henry, for extent of dominion, was one of the moſt powerful princes of his time. And what made him the more acceptable to the Engliſh, was, that in him the Saxon line was reſtored, he being deſcended by his mother's ſide from the Saxon Kings.

His firſt concern, after his acceſſion, was to demoliſh the great numbers of caſtles, that had been fortified by the biſhops and barons in Stephen's reign, to prevent ſuch as might be diſpoſed to ſedition from raiſing new troubles. He revoked all the grants made by Stephen, and reſumed all the lands that had been alienated from the crown: And moreover deprived the barons created by his predeceſſor, of their honourable titles, on pretence they were conferred by a uſurper. However, he ſhewed his wiſdom and good policy, in chuſing a council out of the moſt eminent of the clergy and nobility: After which he held a general aſſembly, or parliament, at Wallingford, where the barons ſwore fealty to William and Henry his ſons, the former of whom died a few days after. In this aſſembly he alſo conſented that King Edward's laws ſhould be reſtored, and confirmed by Charter of his grandfather Henry I.

In 1156, Henry went over to do homage to the King of France for the provinces he held there. He was the moſt powerful vaſſal of that crown; but the dominions that he and his ſucceſſors were poſſeſſed of in France, proved the ſource of numberleſs evils to England.

Upon King Henry's return, Malcolm King of Scotland yielded up to him Carliſle, Newcaſtle, and Bamborough-caſtle, contenting himſelf with the Earldom of Huntingdon. And not long after, in 1157, Henry marched into Wales with a great army, to revenge himſelf on that people for having renewed their ravages on the frontiers. But they, according to cuſtom, retired to their mountains, where the King could not come at them.

In 1158, prince Richard was born, and a few days after King Henry was crowned a second time in the ſuburbs of Lincoln. The next year the King had another ſon born, who was named Geoffrey; and the ſame year he was crowned again, together with with his Queen, at Worceſter.

The dominions Henry poſſeſſed, however large, were not enough to ſatisfy his ambition. His brother Geoffrey dying about this time, he laid claim to Nantes, pretending it belonged to him, as heir to his brother; and backed his pretenſions with ſo conſiderable a force (having firſt made ſure of the French King) that the Duke of Bretaign, to whom the Earldom of Nantes formerly belonged, and who had ſeized upon it at Geoffrey's death, was conſtrained to yield it up to him. In the interview he had with the French King on this occaſion, he concluded a marriage between his eldeſt ſon Henry, then about five years old, and Margaret the French King's daughter, who was not above ſo many months. And to make as much of this expedition as poſſible, he made a treaty with Conan, Duke of Bretaign, for marrying the Duke's daughter Conſtance to Geoffrey, Henry's third ſon, but then a few months old; which marriage being celebrated about five years after, Geoffrey became Duke of Bretaign upon his father-in-law's death.

The above affair, and his having ſome broils with the French King, concerning his Queen's title to Thouloufe, detained Henry four years in France. On his return to England, in 1163, he appeared to be in a very happy ſituation, peace being eſtabliſhed in his dominions abroad, and every thing being in profound tranquillity at home. But his repoſe was ſoon diſturbed by an affair of another nature, which gave him a deal of vexation for ſeveral years, and at laſt ended to his diſhonour. This was the famous conteſt between him and Thomas Becket, Archbiſhop of Canterbury. The occaſion of it was this: The King obſerving that the

the power of the clergy was got to ſuch an exorbitant height as to be detrimental to the ſtate, and prejudicial to the royal authority, that their pride and ambition were inſufferable, and that they pretended to an entire exemption from the civil power. The abuſes which were the conſequence of this independant power of the clergy were very enormous. It was made appear before the King, that ſince his acceſſion, above a hundred murders had been committed by the eccleſiaſticks, for which not one had been puniſhed ſo much as with degradation, which was enjoined by the canons in ſuch caſes. It was with reaſon therefore that the King reſolved to reform theſe abuſes, and he thought Becket, who had been his High-Chancellor, and ſhewed himſelf always ready to comply with his orders, and on whom he had beſtowed many favours, would have been ſerviceable to him in this good deſign. But when the King firſt mentioned his deſign to the Archbiſhop, he vehemently oppoſed it; however, reſolving to do that in ſpite of his efforts to the contrary, which he thought he ſhould be able to do by his aſſiſtance, he convened the chief lords of the kingdom, both Spiritual and Temporal, and propoſed to them a regulation, conſiſting of five articles, 1. That no one ſhould appeal to Rome without the King's conſent. 2. That no Archbiſhop or biſhop ſhould go to Rome, though even ſummoned by the Pope, without the King's leave firſt had and obtained. 3. That no immediate vaſſal of the crown, or King's officer, ſhould be excommunicated, or ſubjected, without the King's knowledge. 4. That all clergymen charged with capital crimes, ſhould be tried in the King's courts. 5. That ſuch eccleſiaſtical affairs, as all the nation ſhould be concerned in, as the repairing of churches, tithes, &c. ſhould be decided in the civil courts.—The Temporal lords agreed thereto without any heſitation: But the biſhops and abbots refuſed to do it, without the addition of this clauſe, Saving the rights of the clergy and church,

which was doing nothing at all, till the King threatned them, and then they complied; and even Becket, after ſtanding out a great while, conſented to the articles without the ſaving clauſe. Soon after, the King got theſe articles confirmed by an Aſſembly-general, or Parliament, which he convened at Clarendon; and here alſo the prelates, through fear, complied, and the Archbiſhop was with great difficulty prevailed on by his brethren to give his conſent to the articles.

When theſe articles were ſent to Pope Alexander III. for his ſanction, he preſently condemned them as prejudicial to the church. Upon which, Becket openly declared that he repented of having promiſed to ſubſcribe them, and the Pope abſolved him, and promiſed to ſtand by him. And now this proud and arrogant prelate became more inſolent than ever, croſſed the King in all his deſigns, and treated him in a very indecent and unbecoming manner. For theſe and other miſdemeanors, all his moveable goods were confiſcated, and he was at laſt accuſed of perjury and treaſon, and the court declared that he ought to be impriſoned, and puniſhed according to law. He was ſummoned to appear and hear his ſentence; but he refuſed to come, ſaying that the peers had no authority to judge him, and that he appealed to the Pope. Thus growing ſtill more and more obſtinate, and perceiving at the ſame time his danger, he privately made off in the night, and went over to Flanders. The King of France glad of any opportunity of embroiling Henry's affairs, promiſed Becket his protection, and even importuned the Pope to eſpouſe his cauſe, which he was of himſelf enough inclined to do. From this time we have many inſtances of the intolerable inſolence of Becket, of the pride and haughtineſs, and policy of the Pope, who dreading an entire rupture, endeavoured to ſpin out time, and amuſe the King by various artifices; whilſt the King acted vigorouſly againſt the Pope and Becket, forbidding appeals to Rome

Rome, or to receive any mandates from thence, and ſuſpending the payment of Peter pence till further order. And thus matters ſtood in 1169.

To go a little back: In 1165 the King's daughter Maud was married to Henry Duke of Saxony, from which marriage deſcended his preſent Majeſty King GEORGE.

In 1166, ſome Hereticks, (as all are called who differ from the church of Rome) about 30 in number, arrived in England from Germany. They were ſummoned before a council at Oxford, and being aſked, who they were, they anſwered that they were Chriſtians and followers of the doctrine of the Apoſtles. The council condemned them, and delivered them over to the Secular power: And the King, willing to keep as fair with the Pope as he could, treated them very ſeverely indeed. He cauſed them to be branded in the cheek with a hot iron, and forbad all his ſubjects, under ſtrict penalties, to give them any relief; and ſo they all periſhed with hunger, without any one's hearing them make the leaſt complaint.

The ſame year prince John was born; and a little after, the Empreſs Maud, the King's mother, of whom ſo much has been ſaid in the laſt reign, died in the 67th year of her age, and was buried at Roan in Normandy.

In 1170, he cauſed his eldeſt ſon Henry to be crowned, by the Archbiſhop of York, and the ſpiritual and temporal lords, and magiſtrates of the cities and counties did homage to the young King. At the coronation feaſt the old King would carry up the firſt diſh, and told his ſon, that never was any monarch more honourably ſerved: Upon which young Henry, who was of a very haughty temper, ſaid ſoftly to the Archbiſhop of York, 'Tis no ſuch great honour for the ſon of a King to be ſerved by the ſon of an Earl.

Shortly after the King fell ſo violently ill at Domfront in the province of Main, that believing he was near his end, he made his will, giving to his eldeſt ſon Henry, England, Normandy, Main and Anjou; and

and to prince Richard, Guienne and Poictou: He thought Bretaign was ſufficient for Geoffrey; and as for his youngeſt ſon John, he only recommended him to be provided for by his eldeſt brother; on which account he got the nick-name of Lack-land.

The King's dangerous illneſs having alſo raiſed ſome ſcruples in his mind, in relation to ſpiritual affairs, he reſolved, if he recovered, to make up matters with Becket. Accordingly, as ſoon as he recovered, he ordered matters ſo that he was thoroughly reconciled to him.

This reconciliation was ſincere enough on the King's ſide, but not ſo on Becket's. For he no ſooner arrived in England, but he ſuſpended the Archbiſhop of York, and excommunicated ſome other biſhops, who had taken part with the King againſt him, and proceeded to the ſame acts of ſeverity againſt other great men. The King was ſo provoked at theſe freſh efforts of this turbulent and haughty prelate to diſturb his tranquillity, that he ſpoke aloud to the following purpoſe: 'Tis my great unhappineſs, that among all my ſervants, there's not one who dares to revenge the affronts I am continually receiving from a wretched prieſt. From this time four of the King's domeſticks, whom ſome writers call barons, and others knights, entered into a plot againſt Becket's life. Accordingly coming to Canterbury, they took an opportunity to follow him into the cathedral, and advanced after him up to the altar, where they fell upon him, and ſplit his ſkull with their ſwords, ſo that his blood and brains flew all over the altar. The tragical end of this Archbiſhop, (which happened in the year 1171) with the the circumſtances attending it, gained him more friends after his death, than ever he had whilſt alive. Numberleſs miracles were ſaid to be wrought at his tomb, many of them ridiculous enough, and ſome very ſtrange ones even before he was buried. But the credulous people in that dark age believed them as faſt as they were told, and others did

id not dare to contradict them. The court of Rome aking advantage of this credulity of the people, canized Becket by the name of St Thomas of Canterury, whereupon he was honoured by Kings and princes nd all ranks of people from all parts of Chriſtendom, n numberleſs pilgrimages to his tomb.

The trouble which Becket gave King Henry did ot end with his death. For now the King of France nd his other enemies charged him with having a hand in the murder, and did all they could to ſtir up the Pope to revenge it, who being willing to lay hold on this opportunity to humble Henry, threatned to excommunicate him, and put the kingdom under an interdict, if he did not give ſufficient marks of his repentance. Henry by his reſolution, policy, and preſents to the Pope and cardinals, averted this terrible ſtroke. And whilſt the matter was in ſuſpenſe at Rome, he reſumed a project he had formed ſome years before, which was the conqueſt of Ireland. He had obtained a bull from Pope Adrian IV. Alexander's predeceſſor, for this purpoſe, wherein the Pope encourages him in the deſign, provided he would pay him and his ſucceſſors one Penny a year for every houſe in Ireland, and inviolably maintain the rights of the church: Which ſhews upon what motives ſuch expeditions were encouraged by the court of Rome.

At this time Henry had a fair opportunity to put his project in execution: Dermoth, King of Leinſter, being at variance with the other petty Kings of Ireland, and in danger of being overpowered by them, applied to Henry for aſſiſtance; who readily complied with his requeſt, though at that time he was engaged in a war with France: Accordingly he diſpatched Robert Fitz-Stephen, and Richard Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, with 1200 men; and with this ſmall force they had ſuch ſucceſs, that they ſoon ſpread the terror of their arms all over Ireland. Soon after which, in 1172, Henry went over himſelf with a formidable army, and landed at Waterford: when the

the Iriſh voluntarily ſubmitted, and Henry became maſter of that country without ſtriking a blow; all the petty Kings coming to Waterford, and ſtriving which ſhould firſt ſwear fealty to him.

After his return from Ireland, he went over to Normandy to meet the Pope's legates, who were there to examine into Becket's murder; where after having cleared himſelf by oath, and declared his ſorrow for the imprudent words he had dropped, which occaſioned that prelate's aſſaſſination, he was abſolved upon promiſing to perform all that was required of him in favour of the Pope and church, and to do penance at Becket's tomb; which he did upon his return into England the next year. For landing at Southampton, he proceeded directly to Canterbury, and as ſoon as he came in ſight of the town, he alighted, pulled off his boots, and walked bare-footed three miles till he came to the tomb, where he ſubmitted himſelf to be ſhamefully ſcourged by the Prior and Monks of St Auguſtine.

The King was ſcarce got rid of the trouble on Becket's account, but he fell into another. A conſpiracy was formed againſt him in his abſence by his Queen Eleanor, and his ſons Henry, Richard, and Geoffrey, into which were drawn ſeveral of the barons, and which was countenanced and encouraged by the King of France and ſeveral other foreign princes. Queen Eleanor was moved to this by her extreme jealouſy, which had put her upon diſpatching out of the way Roſamond Clifford, commonly called Fair Roſamond, daughter to Lord Clifford, the King's chief miſtreſs, whom he in vain thought he had ſecured from all attempts, by keeping her in a Labyrinth he had built for that purpoſe at Woodſtock. Young Henry was grown weary of the title of King without the authority. Richard and Geoffrey were diſſatisfied with their father's retaining the ſovereignty of the countries aſſigned for their protection.

Henry

Henry privately withdrew from the court, and went over to the King of France; which when the Queen was advertiſed of, ſhe ſent thither alſo Richard and Geoffrey: For which the old King ordered her to be cloſely confined. Soon after he was attacked almoſt in all places at once. Richard cauſed the greateſt part of Guienne to revolt. Geoffrey raiſed an inſurrection in Bretaign. The King of France, aſſiſted by the Earls of Flanders, Bulloign and Blois, attacked Normandy. William King of Scotland invaded the northern parts of England. The Earl of Leiceſter having levied an army in France, landed at Southampton, hoping to ſtir up all the Engliſh againſt the King. And in the mean time the young King Henry, who continued at Paris, acted as if he had been ſole King of England, receiving the homage of the Vaſſals, making grants and donations of the crown lands, and exerciſing other acts of ſovereignty.

Never did prince ſtand more in need of courage and reſolution, and never was it better exerted than by Henry on this occaſion. Though the conſpiracy was deeply laid, and though it broke out all on a ſudden, almoſt before he knew any thing of the matter; yet he managed his affairs with ſuch vigour, prudence, and magnanimity, that in a few months he got the better of all his enemies, and procured to himſelf once more the peaceable poſſeſſion of his dominions. Theſe great ſucceſſes made the King of France deſire peace, and a treaty was ſoon concluded, wherein he promiſed to ſurrender to Henry all the caſtles he had taken in the beginning of the war, and Henry granted a general pardon to all that had revolted againſt him, without exception; and his ſons promiſed to be obedient for the future.

Peace being thus reſtored in 1174, Henry applied himſelf to the affairs of government, enacted new laws, and revived others that had been neglected; and ſoon after, about the year 1176, he divided England into ſix parts, called Circuits, appointing itinerant judges

judges to go at certain times of the year, and hold the Aſſizes, or adminiſter juſtice to the people; which is practiſed at this day. He alſo demoliſhed ſuch fortified caſtles as ſtill remained in private hands.

About the ſame time London-Bridge began to be built in ſtone, by Peter Coleman, a prieſt. The King, the Pope's legate, and the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, contributed towards the work. It was finiſhed in about thirty-three years, during which time the courſe of the Thames was turned another way, by a trench cut for that purpoſe from Batterſea to Rotherhithe.

The late peace was rather conſtrained than ſincere on the part of Henry's ſons. Their deſigns, which had been ſuppreſſed for ſome years, began to break out into action in 1182, when young Henry repaired to Guienne to ſtir up the Gaſcoigns to a revolt. But he was ſeized with a ſlow fever, which put an end to his life in 1183, and hiſtorians tell us he ſhewed great ſigns of grief for what he had done and projected againſt the King his father. His brother Geoffrey did not long ſurvive him. He died at Paris, whither he went to aſſiſt at a Tournament, in 1186, leaving Conſtance of Bretaign, his wife, big with child, who was ſoon after delivered of a ſon, named Arthur.

The death of the young King put a ſtop for ſome time to the troubles that were beginning to diſtract the royal family. But prince Richard, who was now heir apparent to the crown, being naturally of a violent and reſtleſs temper, began about two years after to raiſe new diſturbances in the King's foreign dominions. He got the provinces to revolt, and acknowledge him for their ſovereign, and did homage for them to Philip King of France, who had ſucceeded his father Lewis. Theſe and ſome other proceedings occaſioned a war between the two monarchs, in which King Henry, who was now deſerted by his French ſubjects, was ſo unſucceſsful, that he was conſtrained at laſt in 1189, to make peace with Philip upon very diſhonourable terms. To this mortification was added

ded another: He diſcovered, that his beloved ſon John, had, during the war, held intelligence with Philip, and was concerned in his brother's conſpiracies to dethrone him. This made him curſe the day of his birth, and to utter imprecations againſt his ſons, which he would never revoke.

This famous monarch, after all his grandeur and proſperity, being reduced to ſo low a ſtate, did not long ſurvive this violent ſhock in his fortune. For ſoon after, he fell ſick at Chinon, and died on the 6th of July, 1189, in the 57th year of his age, and 35th of his reign. He was interred in the choir of the nunnery at Fonteverard, which he had founded. A ſtately tomb was afterwards erected for him and Eleanor his Queen, and for King Richard and his Queen, their effigies in braſs being placed together in one monument. He had five ſons by Eleanor of Guienne, his Queen, of whom only Richard and John ſurvived him. The marriage of his eldeſt daughter Maud has been already mentioned. His daughter Eleanor was married to Alphonſo King of Caſtile, and Joanna to William II. King of Sicily. He had two natural ſons by Fair Roſamond, and another by a daughter of Sir Ralph Blewit. There was a great mixture of vices and virtues in King Henry. He was certainly a prince of an exalted genius, valiant, generous, politick and learned: But at the ſame time it muſt be owned, that he was exceeding haughty, that his ambition was inſatiable, and his luſt boundleſs, and where love or empire were concerned, he ſtuck at nothing to accompliſh his deſires.

Of the Engliſh hiſtorians, Simeon of Durham, and Henry Archdeacon of Huntingdon, flouriſhed about this time.

Saladin, Sultan of Babylon, took Jeruſalem from the Chriſtians towards the end of this King's reign, after they had been in poſſeſſion of it near an hundred years.

RICHARD I. *ſurnamed Coeur de-Lion, or Lion's Heart.*

RICHARD ſtaid about a month in France after his father's death, ſo well was he aſſured of the diſpoſition of the people of England, and that nothing would be attempted there to his prejudice; though in his father's life-time he had, or pretended to have ſome fears and jealouſies on account of his brother prince John. The firſt thing he did was to have an interview with Philip, when he thanked him for his late protection, and did homage to him for his French provinces. On the 20th of July, he received the ducal crown of Normandy at Roan, and was girt with the ducal ſword according to the cuſtom of inveſtiture. The firſt orders he ſent to England, where he was obeyed as if he had been already crown-

crowned, was to ſet his mother Queen Eleanor at liberty, who had been ſixteen years in confinement. He alſo intruſted her with the adminiſtration during his abſence, and impowered her to releaſe what priſoners ſhe pleaſed; and having ſettled his affairs in France came to London, and was crowned by Baldwin Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Sept. 3, 1189. The ceremony was diſturbed by the maſſacre of ſome Jews, who preſſing to ſee the ſolemnity, the people fell furiouſly upon them, and killed ſeveral. But the King having cauſed a ſtrict inquiry to be made, ſome of the ring-leaders in this barbarous action were deſervedly put to death. It muſt be obſerved, that ever ſince the taking of Jeruſalem by the Saracens, the people breathed nothing but revenge againſt the enemies of Chriſt. The cruel example of the Londoners was followed by ſeveral other great towns, eſpecially at York, where 500 Jews, beſides the women and children, having fled into the caſtle to avoid the fury of the rabble, the High-ſheriff required them to deliver it up; and upon their refuſal, the people drew up in a body and attacked the caſtle. The Jews offered a great ſum of money to go off with their lives, but the people would give them no quarter. And ſo rather than fall into the hands of the uncircumciſed Chriſtians, every maſter of a family cut his wife's and children's throats firſt, then diſpatched his ſervants, and ended with the ſlaughter of himſelf.

A new Cruſade for the recovery of Jeruſalem from the Infidels had been reſolved on between Philip of France & King Henry, in which Richard was to bear a part; but their private quarrels had put a ſtop to the undertaking. And now Philip and Richard being in perfect amity, they reſumed the deſign according to both their vows. The Chriſtians in general, eſpecially in France and England, were extremely zealous for this expedition, and ſhewed their ardour, either by inliſting themſelves or advancing money.

As Richard deſigned to make as great a figure as poſſible in this expedition, it was neceſſary he ſhould carry with him a numerous army; to maintain which he ſtuck at no methods to raiſe money. Beſides the late King's treaſure, amounting to above 100,000 marks, which he wholly applied this way, he ſold almoſt all the crown lands, of which the biſhops and abbots were the chief purchaſers. For 10,000 marks, he delivered up Berwick and Roxborough to the King of Scotland, and diſcharged him and his ſucceſſors from the homage his father had impoſed. When complaints were made to him for theſe meaſures, he ſaid, He would ſell London itſelf, could he find a chapman able to purchaſe it. He got a power from the Pope to diſpenſe with thoſe who repented of their vow, as having too haſtily engaged in the Cruſade; and as there were many of this ſort, he raiſed great ſums by this means. Whilſt he was by theſe and other methods heaping up money, the clergy did all they could to procure him ſoldiers, and the army ſoon became very numerous.

Having made theſe extraordinary preparations for his voyage, he gave the regency during his abſence to Longchamp his High-Chancellor, who was alſo biſhop of Ely and the Pope's legate, joining with him the biſhop of Durham. As to his brother prince John, he would not let him have any ſhare in the government, for fear of giving him an opportunity to act againſt him: But then, to make him eaſy, he inveſted him with the Earldoms of Cornwall, Dorſet, Somerſet, Nottingham, Derby, and Lancaſter, and gave him in marriage Aviſa, heireſs of the houſe of Glouceſter, his ſecond couſin.

All things being ſettled, King Richard paſſed over into France about the beginning of the year 1190, and the two armies of France and England, making together above 100,000 men, joined at Vezelai, towards the end of June, according to agreement. The two monarchs marched together as far as Lyons, where part-

parting, Philip proceeded for Genoa, and Richard for Marſeilles to meet his fleet; both being to join again in Meſſina in Sicily, the general rendezvous of the Croiſes. Philip ſoon arrived there, but Richard, whoſe fleet had been ſeparated by a ſtorm, were ſome time before they joined again, and not till towards the end of September.

Here a quarrel aroſe between King Richard and Tancred King of Sicily, who having detained the Queen Dowager, Richard's ſiſter, in priſon, ſet her at liberty upon his arrival, and ſent her to him. But Richard not ſatisfied with this, demanded the dower aſſigned her by William II. her huſband. Tancred being very backward to comply with this demand, Richard ſeized on a caſtle and monaſtery near Meſſina, and Tancred in return ordered matters ſo, that the inhabitants of Meſſina, taking the advantage of ſome diſorder there, expelled the Engliſh out of their city. Richard enraged at this, attacked the city with ſuch fury, that he became maſter of it in the firſt aſſault. Upon this Tancred thought fit to ſatisfy all Richard's demands, and a treaty was concluded between them. But as nothing but force had brought Tancred to comply, he now endeavoured to ſow diſſention between Richard and Philip. The latter had already looked with a jealous eye on Richard's viſible ſuperiority, and was of himſelf but too much diſpoſed to fall out with him. And now both ſides being exaſperated, Philip peremptorily demanded of Richard to conſummate his marriage with the princeſs Alice his ſiſter; and Richard as peremptorily refuſed it, ſaying, he could not marry a princeſs, by whom the King his father had had a ſon, offering to prove it by witneſſes: And though this point, being of ſo tender a nature, was dropt; yet this and ſome other diſputes had ſo exaſperated their minds, that they were never more friends. However, this did not hinder them from purſuing their voyage.

As Richard deſigned to make as great a figure as poſſible in this expedition, it was neceſſary he ſhould carry with him a numerous army; to maintain which he ſtuck at no methods to raiſe money. Beſides the late King's treaſure, amounting to above 100,000 marks, which he wholly applied this way, he ſold almoſt all the crown lands, of which the biſhops and abbots were the chief purchaſers. For 10,000 marks, he delivered up Berwick and Roxborough to the King of Scotland, and diſcharged him and his ſucceſſors from the homage his father had impoſed. When complaints were made to him for theſe meaſures, he ſaid, He would ſell London itſelf, could he find a chapman able to purchaſe it. He got a power from the Pope to diſpenſe with thoſe who repented of their vow, as having too haſtily engaged in the Cruſade; and as there were many of this ſort, he raiſed great ſums by this means. Whilſt he was by theſe and other methods heaping up money, the clergy did all they could to procure him ſoldiers, and the army ſoon became very numerous.

Having made theſe extraordinary preparations for his voyage, he gave the regency during his abſence to Longchamp his High-Chancellor, who was alſo biſhop of Ely and the Pope's legate, joining with him the biſhop of Durham. As to his brother prince John, he would not let him have any ſhare in the government, for fear of giving him an opportunity to act againſt him: But then, to make him eaſy, he inveſted him with the Earldoms of Cornwall, Dorſet, Somerſet, Nottingham, Derby, and Lancaſter, and gave him in marriage Aviſa, heireſs of the houſe of Glouceſter, his ſecond couſin.

All things being ſettled, King Richard paſſed over into France about the beginning of the year 1190, and the two armies of France and England, making together above 100,000 men, joined at Vezelai, towards the end of June, according to agreement. The two monarchs marched together as far as Lyons, where part-

parting, Philip proceeded for Genoa, and Richard for Marſeilles to meet his fleet; both being to join again in Meſſina in Sicily, the general rendezvous of the Croiſes. Philip ſoon arrived there, but Richard, whoſe fleet had been ſeparated by a ſtorm, were ſome time before they joined again, and not till towards the end of September.

Here a quarrel aroſe between King Richard and Tancred King of Sicily, who having detained the Queen Dowager, Richard's ſiſter, in priſon, ſet her at liberty upon his arrival, and ſent her to him. But Richard not ſatisfied with this, demanded the dower aſſigned her by William II. her huſband. Tancred being very backward to comply with this demand, Richard ſeized on a caſtle and monaſtery near Meſſina, and Tancred in return ordered matters ſo, that the inhabitants of Meſſina, taking the advantage of ſome diſorder there, expelled the Engliſh out of their city. Richard enraged at this, attacked the city with ſuch fury, that he became maſter of it in the firſt aſſault. Upon this Tancred thought fit to ſatisfy all Richard's demands, and a treaty was concluded between them. But as nothing but force had brought Tancred to comply, he now endeavoured to ſow diſſention between Richard and Philip. The latter had already looked with a jealous eye on Richard's viſible ſuperiority, and was of himſelf but too much diſpoſed to fall out with him. And now both ſides being exaſperated, Philip peremptorily demanded of Richard to conſummate his marriage with the princeſs Alice his ſiſter; and Richard as peremptorily refuſed it, ſaying, he could not marry a princeſs, by whom the King his father had had a ſon, offering to prove it by witneſſes: And though this point, being of ſo tender a nature, was dropt; yet this and ſome other diſputes had ſo exaſperated their minds, that they were never more friends. However, this did not hinder them from purſuing their voyage.

Philip ſet ſail firſt about the end of March, 1191, Richard ſtaying for the arrival of Eleanor his mother, who was bringing along with her Berenguella of Navarre, whom he had eſpouſed. They ſoon arrived, and Eleanor returning home, leaving Berenguella with the Queen Dowager of Sicily, King Richard put to ſea with a gallant fleet, about a fortnight after Philip's departure, taking the two princeſſes along with him. This fleet met with a very violent ſtorm between Cyprus and Rhodes, which drove part of them on the coaſt of Cyprus; where Iſaac, King of the iſland, a prince of a very bad character, impriſoned the Engliſh that had eſcaped the ſhipwreck, and ſeized their effects. King Richard provoked at this barbarity, as ſoon as the ſcattered fleet was joined, landed his men, and attacked Iſaac ſo furiouſly, that he was forced to abandon the ſhore. The King of England purſuing this advantage, with eaſe made himſelf maſter of the city of Limiſſo; and ſoon after Iſaac and his only daughter were made priſoners. He intreated King Richard not to put him in irons, who granted his requeſt ſo far that inſtead of iron, he ordered him to be bound with ſilver fetters. The conqueſt of the whole iſland ſoon followed, which Richard gave ſome time after to Guy of Luſignan, the laſt King of Jeruſalem, whoſe family enjoyed it near 200 years. Before Richard left Cyprus, he conſummated his marriage with the princeſs Berenguella.

Whilſt the King was making himſelf famous by theſe great actions abroad, Longchamp the regent abuſed his power at home to ſuch a degree, that his collegue the biſhop of Durham, and the ſix counſellors the King had appointed to aſſiſt them, complained to prince John, and got him to join with them in order to depoſe him; which they effected, and conferred the regency on the Archbiſhop of Roan, till the King's pleaſure ſhould be known. John was glad of this opportunity of having a hand in the adminiſtration, and improved it ſo as to make a ſtrong party for

for the crown, in caſe his brother died during the expedition, in prejudice of his nephew Arthur, Duke of Bretaign, ſon to his elder brother Geoffrey.

To return to the affairs of Paleſtine. Acon or Ptolemais had been beſieged by ſome chriſtian princes a whole year. When Philip of France arrived, he continued the ſiege, but with little ſucceſs. King Richard arriving afterwards, carried it on ſo vigorouſly, that in ſpite of all the attempts of the Sultan Saladin to raiſe it, the city at length ſurrendered upon articles, July 12, 1191. And now the Chriſtian army expected to march towards Jeruſalem, but the diſſention between the two Kings, which broke out afreſh, occaſioned chiefly by Philip's envying Richard's glory, and the ſuperiority he had obtained by the number and good condition of his troops, and his perſonal valour, proved an obſtacle to the deſign. And Philip finding himſelf very weak after a violent fit of ſickneſs, and being impatient to go and take poſſeſſion of Artois, which was fallen to him by the death of the Earl of Flanders, quitted Paleſtine and returned home, leaving 10,000 of his men under the command of the Duke of Burgundy. Soon after his departure, Richard and Saladin exhibited a ſpectacle of horror, by putting the priſoners to death, each had in his power, which were ſome thouſands. This was occaſioned by Saladin's refuſing to perform the articles of the ſurrender of Acon, upon which Richard is thought to have begun with beheading the Turkiſh priſoners, and Saladin, by way of repriſal, did the ſame by his Chriſtian captives.

After this, Richard reſolved to beſiege Aſcalon, and as he was marching towards it with that deſign, Saladin poſted himſelf advantageouſly in the way, with an army of 300,000 men. Here a great battle enſued, which was fought on Sept. 7, 1191. Richard attacked the Saracens, with ſuch undaunted valour and reſolution, that he in the end entirely defeated them,

them, leaving 40,000 dead on the field of battle. Then he marched towards Jeruſalem, and in his way took the great Babylon caravan, conſiſting of 3000 loaded camels, and 4000 horſes or mules, and guarded by 10,000 horſe. By this means he made himſelf maſter of an ineſtimable booty. After which he continued his march towards Jeruſalem, and from a hill had a proſpect of the city: But want of forage obliged him to put off the ſiege. In the mean time, the Duke of Auſtria with the Germans, and the Duke of Burgundy with the French deſerted him, and the Italian troops under the Marquis of Montferrat refuſed to ſerve any longer. Theſe things, together with the diminiſhing of his own troops by ſickneſs and battles, the fear of Philip's attacking his dominions in his abſence, and the news of what his brother John was doing in England, made Richard reſolve to return home. But before his departure he cauſed Henry, Earl of Campaign, to be elected General of the forces that were to be left behind in Paleſtine, and concluded a treaty with Saladin for three years. Thus ended this famous Cruſado, which drained England and France of men and money, and after all proved of very little advantage to the Eaſtern Chriſtians.

Richard embarked for England towards the end of the year 1192, and meeting with a ſtorm was forced on the coaſt of Iſtria, and from thence between Aquileia and Venice. Whether by miſtake, or otherwiſe, he entered the territories of the Duke of Auſtria, whom he had affronted at the ſiege of Acon, and took the road to Vienna. Though he travelled in the diſguiſe of a pilgrim, as did alſo his attendants, he was however at laſt accidentally diſcovered to the Duke of Auſtria, and ſeized at a village near Vienna. The Emperor Henry VI. demanded this royal priſoner of the Duke, who delivered him up, upon aſſurance given him that he ſhould have a good ſhare in his ranſom. The news of the King's impriſonment quickly reached England, and cauſed the greateſt con-

conſternation among his friends, whilſt prince John took this opportunity to endeavour to wreſt the crown from his brother, but was prevented by the diligence of the Queen his mother, and the barons, who preſerved their fidelity to their impriſoned ſovereign.

Queen Eleanor now left no ſtone unturned to procure the liberty of the King her ſon, whilſt Philip and John did all they could to prevail with the Emperor to keep him ſtill a priſoner. Eleanor at laſt had her deſire, chiefly by means of the German princes, who vigorouſly eſpouſed the cauſe of the unfortunate King before the Emperor; and ſo Richard was ſet at liberty upon paying down 100,000 marks of pure ſilver, which the Queen his mother raiſed in England for that purpoſe, and giving hoſtages for the payment of 50,000 more. The King was no ſooner releaſed, but he ſet out with all ſpeed for the Low Countries, and embarking at Antwerp, arrived at Sandwich on the 20th of March, 1194, after having been abſent from England four years, of which he had been fifteen months a priſoner.

Richard was received with great demonſtrations of joy by his ſubjects, but he did not make any long ſtay in England. For having reduced the few caſtles that were ſtill in the hands of John's adherents, and cauſed himſelf to be crowned a ſecond time, he paſſed over into France with a conſiderable army, to be revenged on Philip for his late inſults, and for encouraging the rebellion of his brother John. At the inſtance of his mother, he was reconciled to prince John at Roan, upon his making his ſubmiſſion: But a war commenced between the two Kings, the particulars of which are but of ſmall moment, neither of them gaining much advantage over the other.

Whilſt Richard was in France, a great ſedition was raiſed in London, by one William Fitz-oſborn, commonly called Longbeard, on account of a tax, which he alledged would fall wholly on the poor, with whom

whom he had gained great credit by affecting always to appear an advocate for them. The tumult could not be appeaſed without the chief citizens taking to arms. In the end Longbeard was taken and hanged, with nine of his accomplices.

About this time lived the famous Robin Hood, with his aſſociate Little John, who with their gang are ſaid to have infeſted Yorkſhire with their robberies. Some ſay he was of noble deſcent, and was reduced to theſe courſes by his riot and extravagance. He never hurt any perſon, robbed only the rich, and ſpared the poor. A proclamation being iſſued againſt him, he fell ſick at the nunnery of Berkely, and deſiring to be let blood, was betrayed and bled to death.

Richard, after the truce he had made with France, might have enjoyed ſome repoſe after his many fatigues, if his avarice had not put him upon an action, which occaſioned his death. A gentleman of Limoſin, which was held of the dutchy of Guienne, having found a treaſure that had been hid for ſome ages in his grounds, Richard pretended it belonged to him, as ſovereign of the country. The gentleman would have given him a part, but finding the King was reſolved to have the whole, he applied for protection to Vidomor, Viſcount of Limoges, who ſheltered him in the caſtle of Chaluz. Richard marched into the Limoſin, to lay ſiege to the caſtle. But as he was taking a turn round it in order to view it, one Bertram an archer let fly an arrow at him from the walls, which ſhot him in the ſhoulder cloſe to his neck. The wound, under the management of an unſkilful ſurgeon, gangreened, ſo that he died of it eleven days after he received it, viz. on the 6th of April, 1199. The caſtle being taken before he died, and the perſon who ſhot him brought before him, he aſked him why he did it. The man boldly replied, it was to revenge the death of his father and brother whom the King had ſlain, and that he was glad he had rid the world of one who had done ſo much miſchief,

chief. The dying King forgave him, and ordered him his liberty with a preſent of 100 ſhillings. But as ſoon as the King was dead, Marchad, General of the Flemings, cauſed the miſerable man to be flead alive.

Thus fell King Richard, in the 10th year of his reign, and 43d of his age. Before he died he made his will, leaving his kingdom and his other dominions to his brother John, and ordering his body to be buried at Fonteverard, at the feet of the King his father, to teſtify his grief for his undutiful behaviour towards him. He left only a natural ſon, whoſe name was Philip, to whom he gave the Lordſhip of Cognac in the dutchy of Guienne.

He was certainly a prince of an intrepid and dauntleſs ſpirit, of unqueſtionable valour and courage. If thoſe who have writ his life, have not miſrepreſented him, pride, avarice and luſt, were his reigning vices. During his whole reign, he never was above eight months in England, which doubtleſs was unhappy under his government. But the people thought the renown their King gained in his wars redounded to the honour of the nation, and ſo they were well enough pleaſed.

Richard was the firſt King of England who bore three Lions paſſant in his arms. He ordered that weights and meaſures ſhould be the ſame all over the kingdom. In his reign the city of London began to aſſume a new form, with reſpect to its government, to have a Mayor, and to be divided into ſeveral corporations or ſocieties, now termed Companies. Henry Fitz-Alwin was the firſt Mayor, who continued in that office 24 years.

JOHN.

THOUGH King Richard had by his will given all his dominions to his brother John, he did not ſucceed to them without ſome trouble, and a good deal of art and management. Beſides that the laſt will of a prince is but of little weight, if the intereſt or ſpirit of the people runs againſt it, prince John had a nephew who was his competitor, and had as good, if not a better title than himſelf, namely Arthur, Duke of Bretaign, ſon to his elder brother Geoffrey. John ſtaid in France, where he was when his brother died, to get himſelf eſtabliſhed in thoſe provinces; whilſt his friends took care of his intereſt in England. Theſe were his mother Queen Eleanor, Hubert Archbiſhop of Canterbury, William Marſhal afterwards Earl of Pembroke, and the Chief Juſticiary, who had great

great power during the interregnum; as queen Eleanor was very much beloved by the people, the Archbiſhop was at the head of the clergy, and Marſhal was a Lord of diſtinguiſhed worth. Theſe four perſons ſerved prince John ſo effectually, that they firſt brought over the magiſtrates of the cities and towns to their ſide, and by their means the people. Which done, they ſummoned the leſſer nobility to take the oath of allegiance to John, who generally complied, perceiving the bent of the people.

In France things did not go on quite ſo ſucceſsful. All the Lords of Poictou, Tourain, Main, and Anjou had reſolved to acknowledge Arthur for their ſovereign; and the Governor of Angers had already delivered up the place to him. However, John having prevailed on the Governor of Chinon to put into his hands the treaſure of the late King his brother, which was depoſited in the caſtle there, he ordered matters ſo as to ſecure the chief Lords of Normandy, and having raiſed an army, by the help of the ſame money, he beſieged and took Mans: And to ſtrike a terror into the Normans, he ordered the walls to be raiſed, and the burghers to be impriſoned. This had ſuch an effect, that the Normans, however they were inclined to Arthur, thought it the wiſeſt way to ſubmit to his uncle; which as ſoon as they had reſolved on, John came to Roan, and was crowned Duke of Normandy.

John having thus ſecured Normandy, thought it not adviſeable to defer his coming over to England till he ſhould have reduced the other provinces. Accordingly he landed at Shoreham on the 25th of May, came to London the next day, and was crowned on the 28th, being then 32 years of age.

Prince Arthur's mother deſpairing of being able to withſtand John, put herſelf and ſon under the protection of the king of France, and delivered to

him the principal places of Bretaign, Tourain, Poictou, Anjou, and Main, to hold them in the name of Arthur. Philip was well pleaſed with this incident, as thinking he ſhould by this means have an opportunity of recovering the provinces the Engliſh were poſſeſſed of in France. Upon this king John haſtened into Normandy, and drew together a numerous army to oppoſe Philip; who being ſurprized at this great armament, craftily drew John into a truce of 50 days, when the two monarchs had an interview before the expiration of the truce, in order to bring matters to an accommodation, Philip talked ſo big, and made ſuch large demands, that the conference came to nothing, and hoſtilities commenced on both ſides. Philip ſoon made himſelf maſter of ſeveral places in Bretaign, which had ſided with John, particularly of the caſtle of Balun, which he ordered to be demoliſhed as ſoon as taken. He then laid ſiege to Lewardin; but upon John's approach at the head of his army, he retired into Main, and ſoon after was forced to retreat into his own dominions.

William de la Roche, governor of the young Duke of Bretaign, perceiving by Philip's conduct, that he only made uſe of that Prince for a pretence to carry on his own ambitious views, had removed him and his mother from the French court, and conducted them to king John, to whom he had reconciled them. But ſome ſuſpicions being raiſed in their minds, whether with or without foundation, that the King had a deſign againſt their lives, they both withdrew privately from his court, and put themſelves again under the protection of the King of France; who by this means had a plauſible pretence to carry on the war. But John having ſtrengthened himſelf by an alliance with the Emperor Otho, his nephew, whilſt the Earl of Flanders likewiſe declared for him, and all Guienne came over to his ſide, the French King thinking he could get no-

nothing by the war, employed the cardinal of Capua to offer John propoſals of peace; which he impolitickly liſtened to and accepted, though he had the higheſt probability of gaining great advantages by the war.

King John taking this advantage, diſpoſſeſſed Arthur of all the provinces that had acknowledged him for their ſovereign, except Bretaign, which was his own before king Richard's death.

This proſperous ſtate of king John's affairs was of but very ſhort duration. An imprudent ſtep of his own gave the king of France a freſh opportunity of acting againſt him, which he was glad to lay hold of. This was his marrying Iſabella of Angouleſme, who had been betrothed to Hugh Earl of Marche. His paſſion was ſo great for her, that in order to make her his wife, he divorced Aviſa of Glouceſter under pretence of conſanguinity, and made no ſcruple of breaking through the engagement between Iſabella and the Earl of Marche; which in the end occaſioned the ruin of his affairs in France.

Soon after John's return to England, he was crowned a ſecond time, together with his new Queen.—And in the ſame year John had an interview with the king of Scotland, at Lincoln, when the latter did homage to him. Whilſt they were there, the body of Hugh biſhop of Lincoln, reputed a ſaint, being brought from London to be interred, they both went out to meet it, and taking the coffin on their ſhoulders, bore it for ſome time. But notwithſtanding this and other marks of reſpect ſhewn to the clergy, king John's nomination of a perſon to the vacant ſee of Lincoln was rejected with the utmoſt contempt by the canons of that church. Hubert, archbiſhop of Canterbury, tho' before a great ſtickler for John, convened a ſynod without the King's leave, and continued it ſitting notwithſtanding his expreſs prohibition. This, and the

the Archbiſhop's endeavouring to vie with the King in magnificence, was a great mortification to him; but his dread of the clergy made him ſhew his reſentment no farther than by cauſing himſelf to be crowned a third time at Canterbury, purely to put the Archbiſhop to an extraordinary expence.

The King's ill government at home, as well as the bad management of his affairs abroad, cauſed great diſcontents amongſt his ſubjects. Their diſguſt firſt ſhewed itſelf on the following occaſion. The Poictevins having revolted, the King ſummoned the Barons to attend him at Portſmouth, in order to paſs over with him into France. But the Barons, who aſſembled at Leiceſter, refuſed to go over with him, unleſs he would firſt reſtore them to their privileges, as he had promiſed before his coronation. The King, inſtead of giving them any ſatisfaction, began to take violent meaſures againſt them, and they not being ſufficiently prepared for their defence, at laſt ſubmitted, and came to the King at Portſmouth; but when they were come, he diſpenſed with their attendance upon their paying him two marks of ſilver for every Knight's fee.

John having ſent the Earl of Pembroke with ſome troops into Normandy, in a little time went thither himſelf, and ſhortly after had an interview with the king of France, who treated him with all the marks of reſpect and friendſhip. And at the ſame time the late treaty between them was renewed and confirmed. But all this was deſigned to draw John into a ſnare, for Philip was all this while contriving how to ſtrip him of his dominions in France, and made uſe of the Earl of Marche, whom John had injured by his late marriage, as an inſtrument to pave the way to what he intended. He was joined by Arthur, who was now made to hope, that he ſhould ſoon recover the territories his uncle had deprived him of. And now every thing being ripe for Philip to put his deſigns in execution, he

he required John to deliver up to Arthur all the provinces he held in France, and demanded satisfaction for the Earl of Marche; and upon his refusal summoned him to appear before his court of Peers; which John also refusing to do, Philip hereupon invaded Normandy, and made himself master of several places. And having given his eldest daughter Mary in marriage to Arthur, he sent him with some troops to head the revolted Poictevins; who being informed that his grandmother, queen Eleanor, was at Mirabel with a small garrison, marched directly thither, and soon became master of the town. But finding it difficult to take the castle, whither Eleanor had retired, with his small number of forces, he called in the Earl of Marche to his assistance. King John having intelligence of this, marched with all expedition to the relief of the castle; and coming near them before they had made much progress in the siege, they resolved to go and give him battle, which proved fatal to them. The Poictevin troops were routed at the first onset, with a terrible slaughter; and prince Arthur, the Earl of Marche, and 200 Knights were taken prisoners.

John now persuaded Arthur to relinquish the king of France, and to put himself under his protection: But Arthur was so far from seeming to be prevailed upon, that he even upbraided his uncle John with usurping the crown of England, as well as the French provinces; which so exasperated John, that he ordered him to be carried to Roan, and confined in the new tower; where, however, he did not continue long, and 'twas never certainly known what became of him; but the general opinion was, that he was murdered by the orders of the King his uncle.

Presently after the death of Arthur, king John returned into England, and was crowned a fourth time: And then returning to Normandy, he found

the report of Arthur's murder was every where ſpread to his great infamy and diſadvantage. The Bretaigns complained of the barbarous murder of their Duke, and alledged it muſt be perpetrated by John's own hands, or at leaſt by his order, and applied to the King of France for juſtice. Philip repreſented this affair in the blackeſt colours to his court of Peers, and John, as a vaſſal of France, was ſummoned to appear before them and anſwer to the charge: Which he not doing at the Day appointed, was adjudged a traitor, and ſentenced to forfeit all his dominions in France, which were to be re-united to that monarchy. Philip ſoon took methods to put this ſentence in execution. He entered Normandy with a powerful army, and reduced the greateſt part of it, whilſt John minded nothing but his pleaſures, and was ſo indolent and ſlothful, as if he was wholly inſenſible of his danger. In fine, what by the arms of Philip, what by his Policy and intrigues, and what by the unaccountable negligence and inactivity of John, the whole province of Normandy was re-united to the crown of France, in the year 1204, after it had been ſevered from it 320 years, during the government of 12 Dukes, of which King John was the laſt. Soon after, Anjou, Touraine, Main, and Poictou, ſubmitted to the conquering arms of Philip, and nothing was left to John but the dutchy of Guienne, which Philip had no mind to attack.

The ſame year died Queen Eleanor, widow of Henry II. and mother of John, having lived to ſee the decay of that monarchy, to which ſhe had annexed ſo many provinces.

King John's misfortunes abroad, great as they were, did not give him half the trouble and vexation, that an affair at home occaſioned him. He having preferred John de Grey, Biſhop of Norwich, to the ſee of Canterbury, contrary to the Pope's order, his Holineſs laid the whole kingdom under an

an interdict; the effect of which was, that divine ſervice ceaſed in all the churches, and the ſacraments were no longer adminiſtered; the churchyards were ſhut up, and the bodies of the dead thrown into ditches like dogs, without any prieſt daring to bury them.—John, to be even with the Pope, confiſcated the eſtates of all the eccleſiaſtics, who obeyed the interdict; and as in thoſe days, almoſt every prieſt had his concubine, the King ordered the concubines to be ſhut up in priſon, and would not let them out, but upon paying large fines.

The inflexibility that John had hitherto ſhewn, began to make the Pope very uneaſy: He therefore ſent two Nuncios into England, under the pretence of making peace between the King and the Clergy, who managed matters ſo cunningly with John, that they eaſily ſaw how he was farther to be dealt with. And the Pope perceiving that the King wanted to get rid of this affair at any rate, and that the people generally took part with his Holineſs, he went on boldly to other meaſures. He abſolved all John's ſubjects from their allegiance, ſolemnly depoſed him, and empowered the King of France to put the ſentence in execution, promiſing him the remiſſion of all his ſins, together with the crown of England, as ſoon as he ſhould have dethroned the tyrant. Philip accepted of the Pope's commiſſion, and made great preparations to invade England. In this criſis Pandulph, one of the two Nuncios above-mentioned, came over in the character of Legate for England; who ſo wrought upon the King's fears, which he had already conceived from Philip's formidable preparations, and the diſaffection of his own ſubjects, that he was at laſt induced to purchaſe a reconciliation with the Pope, even at the price of his crown, as nothing ſhort of this would ſatisfy the haughty and ambitious pontiff. Accordingly,

ingly, before a numerous aſſembly of his officers and great men, in Dover church, he took the crown from his head, and laid it, with the ſceptre, at the Legate's feet, and then ſigned a charter, wherein he reſigned for himſelf and ſucceſſors, the kingdom of England, and lordſhip of Ireland to the Pope, and acknowledged himſelf a vaſſal to the holy ſee. Which done he did homage to the Pope in the perſon of the Legate, who kept the crown and ſcepter five days, and then returned them to John, to hold them from thenceforward of the Pope; whilſt all people were ſhocked at the ſhameful condeſcenſion of the King, and the intolerable pride of the Roman Pontiff. This was in the year 1213. The Pope's buſineſs in England being done, Pandulph in his return through France, forbad Philip in the Pope's name to proceed in his expedition; but he was ſo far from complying, that he endeavoured to get his chief Lords and the Princes his vaſſals to join with him in it. They all ſeemed inclined to do ſo, except the Earl of Flanders, who boldly oppoſed his deſign. Philip reſolving firſt to humble him, ordered his fleet to the coaſt of Flanders, and marched with his army to attack the Earl by land; who had in all likelihood been ſubdued, if John had not ſent his fleet to his aid, under the command of the Earl of Saliſbury, who ſurprized and totally deſtroyed the French fleet; which diſaſter put a ſtop to Philip's deſigns againſt England.

This great ſucceſs rouſed the courage of John, and made him reſolve to carry the war into France. In order to this he ſummoned the Barons to attend him thither; but their diſcontents being now grown to a great height, and ready to break out into action, they peremptorily refuſed to do it; and John, after having received abſolution from the hands of Cardinal Langton, was making preparations to chaſtiſe them for their obſtinacy. But herein he was vigorouſly oppoſed by the Cardinal, who told him

him he would excommunicate all thoſe who ſhould take up arms before the interdict was removed: And ſiding wholly with the Barons, he ſhewed them the charter of King Henry I. adviſing them to make it the ground of their demands. John, in this dangerous ſtate of his affairs, thought the beſt courſe he could take was to obtain the protection of the Pope. In order to this, he made a ſecond ſolemn reſignation of his crown to his Holineſs, in the perſon of Cardinal Nicholas the Legate; upon which the interdict was taken off. And now the King paſſed over into France, reduced Poictou, and entered Anjou, whilſt the King of France was engaged in the low countries againſt the Emperor and the Earl of Flanders. But Lewis, the French King's ſon, ſoon raiſed an army to make head againſt this invaſion, and John reſolved to march and give him battle; but the Poictevins refuſing to follow him, and news being brought that Philip had obtained a great victory in Flanders, he not only dropt his deſign of attacking Prince Lewis, but abandoning the ſiege of La Roche, retreated with ſome precipitation; and ſoon after, by the mediation of the Pope's Legate, he demanded and obtained a truce for five years.

The Barons, who ſtill had their main point in view, reſolved, immediately upon the King's return, to demand the re-eſtabliſhment of their liberties, and having prepared themſelves for war, in caſe the King ſhould refuſe to comply with their demands in a peaceable way, came in a body to the King about Chriſtmas, and inſiſted upon the reſtitution of the laws of St Edward. The King knowing how well they were provided, was afraid to give them a flat denial, but told them they ſhould have his anſwer at Eaſter. At which time, in the year 1215, the great men, with above 2000 Knights, well mounted and armed, beſides other horſe and foot, met at Stamford, & advanced to meet the King at

at Oxford; who being afraid to truſt himſelf with them in conference, diſpatched the Earl of Pembroke to know their demands. They immediately ſent back a long writing, containing the laws and cuſtoms of the kingdom in the time of the Saxons, and declared, if the King would not confirm them, they would compel him to it by ſeizing his caſtles. John having read over the articles, fell into a violent paſſion, and ſwore he would never comply with them. Upon which the Barons choſe a General, Robert Fitzwalter, giving him the title of "Marſhal of the army of God, and of the holy "church;" beſieged the caſtle of Northampton, and had that of Bedford delivered up to them; and marching to London, were received by the citizens, and beſieged the King in the tower. They alſo ſent Letters to the neutral Barons, and thoſe of the King's party, that if they would not join with them in the common cauſe, their eſtates ſhould be plundered and their houſes demoliſhed. Theſe vigorous meaſures made the King more tractable, ſo that he ſent the Earl of Pembroke to let them know he would comply with their demands. Accordingly both parties meeting on a day appointed in a meadow called Runnemede, between Staines and Windſor, the King ſeemingly with a goodwill, though compelled to it by force, ſigned two charters, containing all that the Barons deſired, the one called the Charter of Liberties, or the Great Charter, [Magna Charta] and the other the Charter of Foreſts, which have ever ſince been looked upon as the baſis of the Engliſh liberties. They were not only ſigned by the King, but by all the Lords ſpiritual and temporal, ſealed with the great ſeal, and confirmed by the King's ſolemn oath.

How firmly ſoever the King had bound himſelf to obſerve the charters, he ſoon repented of having ſigned them, and under the utmoſt vexation, ſtudied all methods to free himſelf from this reſtraint, and

to

to be revenged on the Barons. His rage and reſentment at laſt put him upon raiſing an army of foreigners, and bringing them over to England. As he had money to pay them, he ſent over ſome of his confidents into France, Germany, and Flanders, to promiſe that whoever ſhould liſt in his ſervice, they ſhould have the confiſcated eſtates of his rebellious Barons, as he called them. He alſo wrote to the Pope, who zealouſly eſpouſed his cauſe, excommunicated the Barons, annulled the charters, and abſolved the King from the oath he had taken to obſerve them. But the Barons made light of the Pope's thunderings, and perceiving the King's ill deſigns, ſeized upon Rocheſter, where was a vaſt quantity of proviſions which the King had laid up. But the foreign army being arrived, who were very numerous, and all ſoldiers of fortune, John re-took Rocheſter; and then dividing his army into two bodies, the Earl of Saliſbury with one ravaged the ſouthern counties, whilſt the King with the other did the ſame by the northern; and numberleſs outrages and cruelties were committed by theſe foreign troops on this occaſion.

The Barons were exceedingly alarmed at this ſudden turn of affairs, and finding themſelves not ſtrong enough to take the field, kept themſelves ſhut up in London; whilſt John's army of foreigners plundered their eſtates, and committed all manner of devaſtations. In this diſtreſs, they had recourſe to a dangerous expedient; which was to invite over Lewis, ſon to the King of France, promiſing to place the crown on his head, if he would come with a force ſufficient to reſcue them from the tyranny of King John. Philip being pleaſed with this invitation, ſent over his Son, with a numerons army, notwithſtanding the Pope's prohibition, and his threatening Prince Lewis with excommunication the moment he ſet foot on Engliſh ground. That Prince landed the 21ſt of May, 1216;

1216; and ſoon made himſelf maſter of Rocheſter and the whole county of Kent, except Dover caſtle, which Hubert de Burg valiantly defended for the King. From Rocheſter, Lewis marched to London, where the Barons and Citizens took the oath of allegiance to him. From this time he acted in every thing as ſovereign, though it does not appear that he was ever crowned. Soon after, he became maſter of the ſouthern counties, and, in ſhort, of the beſt part of England. And Alexander I. King of Scotland, came, purſuant to Lewis's ſummons, and did homage to him in perſon, for the lands he held of the crown of England.

In the mean time, John was in perpetual motion, marching from place to place, and by all means avoided coming to a battle. He thought himſelf ſafeſt in Norfolk, and at firſt fixed upon Lynn as a place of ſecurity for his crown, ſcepter, and other treaſures: But ſoon fearing they were not ſafe there, he reſolved to remove them to ſome other place; and in his paſſage over the waſhes between Norfolk and Lincolnſhire, had like to have been drowned with his whole army; and actually loſt all his rich baggage. His grief for this, and his other vexations threw him into a fever, which was ſaid to be heightened by his eating of peaches. However this be, the diſtemper increaſing carried him off at Newark, on the 18th of October, 1216, in the 51ſt year of his age, and 18th of his reign. He was buried in the cathedral of Worceſter, where his tomb is ſtill to be ſeen. In his reign, in 1208, the Citizens of London had authority given them to elect themſelves a Mayor, annually, and alſo to chuſe a Common Council.

If we form a judgment from his actions, we muſt allow that he was, upon the whole, a bad King. He was raſh, furious, hot-headed, voluptuous, cruel, arbitrary, and almoſt wholly governed by his paſſions. He was generally hated by his ſubjects, eſpe-

eſpecially in the latter part of his reign. His fortune never ſuited with his temper, which made him very unhappy: He loved eaſe and quiet, and yet was continually in action. He was inſolent in proſperity, and dejected and mean ſpirited in adverſity; and the crown, which he ſo ambitiouſly ſought after, inſtead of making him happy, made him truly miſerable. He had two ſons and three daughters all by Iſabella of Angouleſme; and ſix natural children.

In this reign Conſtantinople was taken by the French and Venetians, and the Cruſade againſt the Albigenſes, was ſet on foot, which gave riſe to the horrid court of Inquiſition.

HENRY III.

HENRY, the eldeſt ſon of King John, called Henry of Wincheſter, becauſe born there, was but in the 10th year of his age when his father died; and conſidering the ſtate of the kingdom at that time, a foreign Prince with a powerful army having made ſuch a great progreſs towards ſubjecting the nation to his obedience, and almoſt all the nobility being in league with him, and having owned him for their ſovereign, it was a wonder that the crown ſhould be ſecured to ſo young a Prince as Henry. But this was principally owing to the addreſs and reſolution of the brave William Marſhal, Earl of Pembroke, who, as he had been all along a faithful ſervant to King John, proved himſelf to be no leſs ſo to his ſon. As ſoon as John was dead, the Earl of Pembroke convened

the

the Lords who had conſtantly adhered to Prince Lewis, and preſenting young Henry to them, ſaid, "Behold your King"; and then making a pathetic ſpeech to them, which was applauded by the whole aſſembly, they unanimouſly cried out, "Henry "ſhall be our King." Upon this a day was immediately appointed for his coronation, which was accordingly performed at Glouceſter, on the 28th of October. After which, he did homage to the holy ſee, in the perſon of Gallo, the Pope's Legate; which it was not expedient then to oppoſe, as the Legate moſt zealouſly eſpouſed Henry's intereſt.

After the coronation, the Lords choſe the Earl of Pembroke guardian to the young King, and regent of the kingdom, who, for three years, till he died, managed ſo wiſely, that the Engliſh abandoned Lewis, and obliged him to return to France. But the two next regents, Hubert de Bourg and Wincheſter, involved the kingdom in continual feuds and quarrels, till the King came of age, who then annulled the charters, but was compelled by his brother Richard, joining with the Barons, to reſtore them. Henry afterwards attempted to recover Normandy, and the reſt of his French dominions, but returned ſhamefully without ſucceſs in the year 1233. After that, in the year 1236, marrying Eleanor, daughter to Raymond, Earl of Province, he filled the court with foreigners; which, with high taxes and other bad management, exaſperated the Engliſh ſo much, as to oblige him to reſign the ſovereign authority to 36 Commiſſioners, called Conſervators, 12 for the King, and 24 for the people. Which occaſioned continual wars between the King and Barons, who at laſt, in the battle of Lewes, took the King and his ſon Edward priſoners in 1264.

However, the Prince had, not long after, the good fortune to make his eſcape, and went and put himſelf at the head of ſome troops, which the

Earl of Glouceſter had raiſed; which ſoon increaſing to a conſiderable army, and even ſuperior to that of the Earl of Leiceſter's, who commanded for the Barons, he marched in order to attack him. He firſt cut in pieces a ſmall army, which young Simon de Montfort was conducting to re-inforce his father; and then advancing immediately againſt the Earl, he fell upon him near Eveſham, and in an obſtinate and bloody fighty, on Auguſt 4, 1265, totally routed Leiceſter's army, and ſet the King his father at liberty; the Earl himſelf and his ſon Henry being ſlain on the ſpot.

King Henry no ſooner found himſelf at liberty, but his mind was wholly bent upon taking vengeance on his enemies; he confiſcated the eſtates of the confederate Barons, and ſeverely chaſtiſed the city of London. There were, after this, ſeveral inſurrections, which we need not mention particularly, as they were ſoon quelled.

The tranquillity of the kingdom being thus perfectly reſtored, Prince Edward undertook a voyage to the Holy Land; where being diſappointed of the reinforcements he expected from France and elſewhere, he could do but little, though he ſufficently ſhewed the Saracens what they might expect from him, if he had had more forces. He had like to have been aſſaſſinated by one of the infidels, who was juſt going to ſtab him in the belly with a dagger; but the Prince warded off the blow with his arm, in which he was dangerouſly wounded. The villain was going to ſtrike again; but Edward gave him ſuch a kick on the breaſt, that he threw him down backwards, and wreſting the dagger out of his hand, diſpatched him with it. Finding he could make no great progreſs in Paleſtine, unſupported as he was, he concluded a truce with the Sultan for 10 years, 10 months, and 10 days, and ſet ſail for England, in 1272.

His father King Henry did not live to ſee him re-

return. He died on November 16, 1272, after a very long reign of 56 years and 20 days, aged 66; and was interred in the abbey church at Weſtminſter, near the ſhrine of Edward the Confeſſor, which was removed thither in 1269, juſt as the church, the moſt ſtately then in Europe, was finiſhed

Henry's inconſtant fickle temper, his narrow genious, his arbitrary notions, his greedineſs of money, and laviſhly ſquandering it away on his favourites, or in ill concerted projects, wherein the good of the nation was not at all concerned; his being a conſtant ſlave and tool to the court of Rome, and his little courage as well as conduct, appear in all his actions, during his long, confuſed, and diſtracted reign. But, it muſt be obſerved, that to the ſtruggles in this reign, the Engliſh in a great meaſure owe the liberties and privileges they enjoy at this day. With all his faults, he may be juſtly commended for his continence and averſion to cruelty, being always ſatisfied with puniſhing his rebellious ſubjects only in their purſes.

He had nine children, whereof only two ſons, Edward and Edmund, and two daughters, Margaret and Beatrix, ſurvived him.

Matthew Paris, a monk of St Alban's, one of the moſt celebrated hiſtorians of this kingdom, flouriſhed in this reign.

Trial by Fire and Water Ordeal was, by this King's command, laid aſide by the judges. and ſoon after grew quite out of uſe.

Before the 49th year of this reign the parliaments conſiſted of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Earls, and all the Barons; but, after this year, precepts were ſent to the Sheriffs of each county to cauſe two Knights for each ſhire to be choſen, and one or two Burgeſſes for each borough, to repreſent the body of the people; which method has been obſerved ever ſince.

EDWARD I.

THIS Prince, the eldeſt ſon of Henry III. was on his return from the Holy Land, when his father died. His abſence at that time might have given occaſion to ſome commotions, if the malecontents of Leiceſter's party had not been for ſome years ſufficiently humbled, and if the nation in general had not had ſo good an opinion of Prince Edward, that it would have been dangerous to have attempted any thing to his prejudice. Accordingly, upon Henry's death, the Barons unanimouſly ſwore fealty to Edward, though they had not even heard from him for ſome time; and wrote him a very dutiful letter, inviting him to come and take poſſeſſion of the throne. They then committed the regency of the kingdom to three proper perſons, whom they made choice of for that purpoſe;

poſe; and the parliament that met ſoon after, conſiſting of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Knights of the ſhires and burgeſſes, approved of what had been done for preſerving the peace of the kingdom.

The firſt thing King Edward did, after his coronation, was to ſend commiſſioners into all the counties, to enquire into the Fiefs held of the crown, and to examine into and puniſh the miſdemeanors of ſuch magiſtrates as had abuſed their authority in oppreſſing the people; which gave univerſal ſatisfaction. The Parliament, which ſat ſoon after in 1275, enacted ſome good laws for ſecuring the liberties of the people, and the privileges of the clergy; which were called the Statutes of Weſtminſter.

The coin having very much ſuffered by clipping and adulterating, during the late troubles, and information being giving, that the Jews were chiefly concerned in it, the King cauſed all that were in the nation to be ſeized in one day; and 280 of them being convicted of clipping and coining, received ſentence of death, and were executed accordingly.

About this time the King propoſed, and the Parliament paſſed a ſtatute, forbidding all perſons to diſpoſe of their eſtates to ſocieties, which never die, without the King's conſent. This was called the Statute of Mortmain, and was occaſioned by the prevailing practice of perſons alienating their lands to the church, inſomuch that if a ſtop had not been put to it, there was danger, that all the lands in England would, in time, come to be in the hands of the clergy and monaſteries.

In 1283, he entirely conquered the Welſh, and knowing they could never bear a foreign yoke, had his Queen go and lie in among them, whoſe ſon Edward, born at Caernarvon, they acknowledged for their Prince; whence the eldeſt ſons of the King's

Kings of England have ever ſince bore the title of Prince of Wales. This King, being choſen umpire between Robert Bruce and John Baliol, gave the crown of Scotland to the latter in 1292; who ungratefully rebelling, after he had ſworn fealty and done homage to King Edward, Edward conquered Scotland, burnt their records, and wholly reduced the Scots to his ſubjection, bringing into England their crown, ſcepter, ſtone, and robes of ſtate, in 1296. He had a war with France, but with no great ſucceſs; and died at Brough on the Sands, a ſmall town in Cumberland, in 1307, aged 68, and in the 34th year of his reign. He was twice married; by his firſt wife, Eleanor of Caſtile, he had four ſons and nine daughters; but Edward, his ſucceſſor, was the only ſon that ſurvived him: By his ſecond, Margaret of France, he had Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, Earl marſhal of England; Edmund, Earl of Kent; and a daughter who died an infant.

His perſon was graceful, taller by the head than the generality of men, and would have been perfectly well ſhaped, if his legs had not been a little too long for the reſt of his body: Whence he had the ſurname of Long ſhanks. He was a Prince of a ſolid judgment and great penetration, was prudent, valiant, juſt, temperate, and chaſte, had the love and eſteem of his ſubjects; and England has been a great gainer by his adminiſtration. The conſtitution of Parliament, ſuch as it is at this day, was ſo well eſtabliſhed in his reign, that an additional law was made to the Great Charter, which enacted, that no tax ſhould be levied upon the people, without the conſent of the Commons. Tho' he acquired great military glory in the Scotch war, yet his whole behaviour in relation to that kingdom, is the greateſt blemiſh upon his character.

ED-

EDWARD II.

EDWARD II. ſurnamed Caernarvon, from the place of his birth, was about 22 years old when he ſucceeded his father, the Great King Edward I. No Prince ever aſcended the throne under more favourable circumſtances, eſpecially if we conſider the perfect tranquillity and harmony then ſubſiſting in the nation, and no Prince ever made a worſe uſe of them. He had, beſides, the advantage of being one of the handſomeſt men of his age, his ſtature noble, his mein perfectly agreeable, and his preſence majeſtic: But through the whole courſe of his reign it appeared, that the endowments of his mind bore no proportion to his bodily perfections; that he was infatuated to the laſt degree of weakneſs; that he had neither courage, judgment, nor foreſight: that he was wholly go-

vern-

verned by his unreaſonable paſſions; and in ſhort, that he was entirely deſtitute of all thoſe qualities, which are neceſſary to form a great man, or a good Prince.

No ſooner was his Father dead, even before he had performed the laſt offices to him, but contrary to his laſt command, and the oath he had taken to him, he recalled his favourite Gaveſton, a native of Gaſcony, and the debaucher of his youth; and was ſo unreaſonably fond of heaping favours upon him, that he immediately became the richeſt and moſt powerful Lord of the kingdom. It ſeemed as if Edward wanted to be King only to have it in his power to advance this favourite, whom he was pleaſed to ſee act as King, while he himſelf was content to be his humble ſlave.

The only thing, in which Edward was forward to obey his father, was to conſummate his marriage with Iſabella of France, daughter of Philip the Fair. He went over to Boulogne for this purpoſe, where the nuptials were ſolemnized with the utmoſt magnificence, in the preſence of four Kings, namely, thoſe of France, Navarre, Almain, and Sicily. During his abſence, which was but ſhort, he was ſo impolitic, as to appoint the odious Gaveſton guardian of the realm, with an unlimited authority; which ſo exaſperated the Barons, that they entered into a league to prevent his coronation on his return. He being in no condition to oppoſe them, promiſed in the next Parliament to grant them all they could reaſonbly deſire; with which being ſatisfied for the preſent, the coronation was performed by the Biſhop of Wincheſter, on February 24, 1308. As here we have the firſt perfect copy of a coronation oath, it may be proper to inſert it; eſpecially, as it will ſhew, that Magna Charta was not the original claim, but only a confirmation of the ancient liberties of the people.

Biſhop of Wincheſter. *Sir, will you keep and confirm*

firm by your oath to the people of England, the laws eſtabliſhed by the pious Kings your predeceſſors; and particularly, the laws, cuſtoms, and liberties, granted to the clergy and people by the glorious St Edward your predeceſſor?

King. *I will, and promiſe it.*

Biſhop. *Sir, will you preſerve to God, to Holy Church, to the Clergy and People, the peace of God, fully and to the utmoſt of your power?*

King. *I will.*

Biſhop. *Sir, will you cauſe to be obſerved in all your judgments, right and juſtice with diſcretion, in mercy and in truth, as far as you are able?*

King. *I will.*

Biſhop. *Sir, will you promiſe to keep and cauſe to be kept, the laws and ſtatutes that the community of your kingdom ſhall judge fit to enact, and will you defend and protect them to the utmoſt of your power?*

King. *I do promiſe it.*

This oath was no ſooner taken than broken.—— He devolved the whole adminiſtration of affairs upon his miniſters, who proved wicked ones. His prime favourite, Gaveſton, was baniſhed twice, and being recalled again by the King, the whole kingdom roſe in arms, the favourite was beſieged in Scarbrough, taken priſoner, and from thence conducted to the caſtle of Warwick, by the Earl of that name, who cauſed him to be beheaded in 1310, obliging the King to ratify the privileges of Magna Charta. He had likewiſe about the ſame time unſucceſsful wars with France. Robert Bruce, King of Scotland, taking the advantage of theſe troubles, recovered all his dominions in 1314, and often ravaged England till 1323. But at laſt Queen Iſabella, who was daughter to Philip le Bel, King of France, and her ſon Edward, conſpiring with the Barons, they hanged the King's favourites, the two Spencers, and impriſoned King Edward himſelf in Berkley caſtle in Northamptonſhire; whereby means

means of this his Queen Iſabella and Mortimer, he was cruelly murdered by Sir Thomas Gourney, and Sir John Maltravers, a hot iron being thruſt into his fundament through a pipe made of horn, in order that it might leave no ſcar behind it, in 1327, having reigned 20 years. Gourney died by the hands of the executioner, Maltravers periſhed for want, Mortimer was hanged at Tyburn, for having unjuſtly charged the Earl of Kent with embezzling the public treaſure, and the Queen (by whom he had two ſons, Edward his ſucceſſor, and John who died in the flower of youth, and two daughters) was confined for life in the caſtle of Riſing.

In this reign there was the moſt terrible earthquake that had ever been felt in England, and a dreadful famine, which laſted three years, and deſtroyed a vaſt number of people. 'Tis ſaid, that not only the moſt loathſome animals were uſed for food, but that men, particularly the priſoners, devoured one another. During this time, the brewing any ſort of beer was prohibited on pain of death, that the corn which uſed to be conſumed that way, might be applied to the making of bread. This period is alſo famous for the total ſuppreſſion of the order of Knights Templars, not only in England, but all over Chriſtendom. This was ſaid to be owing to their enormous vices. Their eſtates were aſſigned to the Hoſpitallers, or Knights of St John of Jeruſalem, now called Knights of Malta.

ED.

EDWARD III.

EDWARD III. ſon of Edward II. came to the crown at 15 years old, and, by means of Mortimer, made a diſhonourable peace with Scotland. But ſoon after, Mortimer being hanged, and Queen Iſabella, the King's mother, impriſoned for life, as mentioned before, the King conquered Scotland again in 1336, forcing Edward Baliol on them for King; after this, having rebelled, they were routed; and while the King was in France, his Queen Philippa took David II. King of Scots, priſoner at Durham, killing 20,000 of his men. David was confined in the tower of London, but afterwards recovered his liberty by means of a treaty, which put an end to this war. Afterwards King Edward, purſuing his claim to the crown of France by right of his mother Iſabella, quartered the arms of France

with thoſe of England, takes the title of King of France, and with his ſon Edward, called (becauſe he bore black arms) the Black Prince, a perfect hero, made dreadful havock there, carrying their victorious arms to the very gates of Paris. At Creſſy they killed the King of Bohemia, (who was blind, and died fighting for France, according to his wiſh) the Duke of Alencon, the Duke of Lorrain, the Earl of Flanders, 15 Noblemen, 1200 Knights, and 30,000 common ſoldiers, taking 80 ſtandards. In this memorable battle, in 1346, the Engliſh firſt made uſe of cannon, which the French were not then acquainted with. Then they beſieged Calais, and took it. At Poitiers they killed 6000 men, took 50 Noblemen, and 800 Gentlemen; they likewiſe then took John King of France priſoner, who paid 3,000,000 of crowns for his ranſom in 1360, after he had been detained four years. At length, after many battles, the Black Prince dying, June 8, 1376, in the 46th year of his age, much lamented, Charles V. the next King of France, recovered all his loſſes, except Calais, in 1376. This King Edward III. inſtituted the order of Knights of the Garter, and ſcrupled paying Peter-pence to Rome. But at length he died of a kind of St Anthony's Fire, forſaken of all his friends, at Shene in Surrey, now called Richmond, in 1377, in the 65th year of his age, and the 51ſt of his reign. Beſides Edward the Black Prince, he had, by his Queen, William of Hatfield; Lionel, Duke of Clarence; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter; Edmund, Duke of York; William of Windſor; Thomas, Duke of Glouceſter; and five daughters.

Towards the end of this reign, Dr John Wickliff, a man of great piety and learning, began in his ſermons and writings to oppoſe tranſubſtantiation, perſecution for religion's ſake, and other corrupt doctrines, and tyrannical practices of the church of Rome

Rome. He was the first celebrated English reformer, had soon a great number of followers, not only among the common people, but in the university of Oxford, and at Court, and was powerfully protected against the designs of the Pope and Bishops, by the Duke of Lancaster, Lord Percy, and other great men.

Edward the third's motto to the arms of France quartered with those of England, was "Dieu et mon Droit," that is, God and my Right. And his motto to his institution of Knights of the Garter, upon his taking up the Countess of Salisbury's garter, was, "Honi soit qui Mal y Pense," that is, Evil to him that Evil thinks, or Shame to him that thinks Evil hereof, the words spoken by him to the Countess.

Henry Picard, Lord Mayor, magnificently treated, at one time, four Kings, namely, of England, France, Scotland, and Cyprus, with the Aldermen, of the city of London, in this reign.

RICHARD II.

UPON the death of Edward III. his grandſon Richard, ſon of the Black Prince, ſucceeded to the crown. He was born at Bourdeaux, and was now about 11 years old. He had three uncles, who might upon ſpecious pretences have diſputed the ſucceſſion with him; but they were ſo far from endeavouring to ſupplant him, that they were the firſt to do him homage. And ſo on the 16th of July, 24 days after Edward's death, young Richard was crowned without any oppoſition.

During his minority the Scots got the better of the Engliſh, and the French ſcoured the Engliſh coaſts, both which wars were ended by a truce in 1388. When he came of age he diſcarded his uncles, the Dukes of York and Glouceſter, the latter of whom he cauſed to be ſmothered in 1397, at Ca-

Calais, where he had impriſoned him; Richard Fitz Allen, Earl of Arundel, was beheaded; Tho. Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, was condemned to perpetual exile in the iſle of Man; Henry, Duke of Hertford, was baniſhed the kingdom. He then advanced his favourites Robert de Vere, Alexander Nevil, Archbiſhop of York, Michael de la Pole, ſon to a London merchant, and Judge Treſilian, which, with other miſmanagements, made his reign very troubleſome. He ſquandered away his revenues, and oppreſſed his ſubjects with heavy taxes, which cauſed ſeveral inſurrections, particularly, in 1380 a ſevere Poll-tax was laid, whereby every prieſt, ſecular or religious, and every nun, was to pay a Noble; alſo every man and woman, whether married or unmarried, being of the age of 16 years, twelve-pence (beggars only excepted) which was eſteemed very grievous, eſpecially by the poor people. The next year a Collector of this tax having demanded it of Wat Tyler, for one of his daughters, and the father declaring that ſhe was under the age appointed by law, the Collector attempted to ſatisfy himſelf, on this occaſion, in a very indecent way; which exaſperated Tyler ſo much, that he beat out the Collector's brains with a hammer. After this, aſſembling 100,000 men, they ſet themſelves in battle array on Blackheath, whence they marched to London, where they committed great outrages: However, upon a pardon being offered, great numbers returned to their habitations; but 30,000 went to meet the King in Smithfield, where Wat Tyler made ſuch extravagant propoſals, that Richard did not know what anſwer to make. Tyler lifted up his ſword, every now and then by way of menacing the King; which exaſperating Walworth, the Lord Mayor, he ſtruck the rebel ſo furious a blow on his head, that he killed him on the ſpot: and one Jack Straw, his aſſociate, was ſoon after hanged——At laſt, while the King was gone

to Ireland to quaſh a rebellion there raiſed, his ſubjects, quite tired with his oppreſſions, ſent to France for Henry, Duke of Lancaſter, whither he had retired; who coming, Richard was depoſed, and impriſoned in Pontefract caſtle, in Yorkſhire, whither Henry ſent eight men to murder him, four of whom Richard killed; but at laſt was overpowered, and diſpatched in the 33d year of his age, and 22d of his reign, anno 1399. He was twice married, firſt to Ann of Luxemburgh, ſiſter to the Emperor Wenceſlaus, and afterwards to Iſabella, daughter to Charles VI. of France, but had no iſſue by either.

He ſeemed to be a Prince of generous inclinations in his younger years; but afterwards being corrupted by flattery, grew exceſſively full of himſelf; moſt profuſely expenſive in pomp, ſhew, and diverſions; aſſuming, arbitrary, cruel, and inflexible: Which loſing him the affections of his ſubjects, loſt him his crown.

HENRY

HENRY IV.

HENRY, Duke of Lancaſter and Hereford, furnamed of Bolingbroke, from his being born there, was the eldeſt ſon of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter. He aſcended the throne, tho' Mortimer, Earl of March, had a better claim to the crown, as being deſcended from Philippa, daughter of the Duke of Clarence, Henry's father's elder brother. This Mortimer's father had been declared preſumptive heir to the crown, who was grandſon of Roger Mortimer, executed as a traitor in King Edward's reign; whoſe ſentence had been reverſed, as being contrary to law, he having been condemned upon the notoriety of the facts, without being ſuffered to ſpeak in his own defence. Henry could not but have a great liking to the Parliament, which had given him the crown; and ſo, though it was called in Richard's name, and conſequently

ſequently ceaſed, upon his being depoſed, yet he thought fit to continue it, though as a new Parliament under his own authority. He was crowned on the 13th of October, being 33 years old: And on the ſame day he publiſhed a proclamation, declaring he had aſcended the throne, by right of conqueſt, by virtue of Richard's reſignation to him, and as the next heir male of that King. He choſe to build his claim on theſe three weak or falſe foundations, rather than own, that he derived his right from the general conſent of the people, which was the only lawful title he had. This done, he created his eldeſt ſon Henry, 13 years old, Prince of Wales, Duke of Aquitain, Lancaſter, and Cornwall, and Earl of Cheſter.

The Parliament meeting the day after the coronation, firſt paſſed an act of Indemnity, in favour of thoſe who had taken arms for the King, while only Duke of Lancaſter. They then unanimouſly repealed all the acts of the Shrewſbury Parliament, and ſo put the rights and liberties of the people on the ſame footing they were on before Richard's uſurpations.

The Parliament thinking they had not done enough in giving Henry the crown, thought fit to ſecure it to his iſſue, by paſſing an act to ſettle the ſucceſſion in the houſe of Lancaſter. This might have been attended with no ill conſequences, as Mortimer and his brother died without iſſue, had not the ſecond ſon of the Duke of York married Anne their ſiſter; which at length proved the ſource of that long and bloody conteſt between the houſes of York and Lancaſter.

A very important affair ſtill remained, in which the King deſired the advice of his Parliament; and that was, how to diſpoſe of Richard their late ſovereign. The Biſhop of Carliſle ventured to make a ſmart ſpeech in his defence, and againſt Henry; for which he was deprived of his biſhopric and im-

pri-

risoned, but soon released. The result of the Parliament's deliberation on this head was very extraordinary: They resolved, that Richard should be confined during life, and maintained in a princely manner; but if his deliverance should any ways be attempted, he should suffer death: Which was in effect condemning him to die, at the same time that they pretended to grant him his life. Soon after, Henry removed him from the Tower to Leeds castle, in Kent, and from thence to Pontefract castle, in Yorkshire, where he was murdered, as mentioned before.

To preserve the esteem of his subjects, he affected great popularity, discovering on all occasions, a regard for their liberties, and his aversion to Richard's tyrannical government. With this view, he caused all the blank bonds, which Richard had extorted, as well from the city of London, as from 17 counties, to be brought into Chancery, and publicly burnt.

But all this did not hinder a conspiracy being formed against him, which broke out so early as at the beginning of the year 1400.—In short, his whole reign now became a continued series of revolutions, which filled England with blood and misery. The French and Scots frequently assisted his subjects in their rebellions, though Henry always triumphed over them; and, by the great number of nobles he put to death, got the name of cruel. At length he died of a leprosy in the Jerusalem chamber at Westminster, according to a prophesy that had been made him, in the 14th year of his reign, and the 46th of his age. 1413. He was twice married, first to Mary le Bohun, by whom he had Henry his successor; Thomas, Duke of Clarence; John, Duke of Bedford; Humphrey, Duke of Glocester; and two daughters: Afterwards to Joan of Navarre, widow of John V. Duke of Bretagne, by whom he had no issue.

An extreme jealousy for the crown was his dis-

tinguiſhing character, and the deſire of preſerving it, the ſole motive of his actions, which had very little worthy or eminent in them: One thing, at leaſt, ought to be looked upon as an indelible ſtain to his memory, namely, his being the firſt burner of heretics; though that, perhaps, is the reaſon, why ſome have been ſo laviſh in his praiſes.

Robert Knolles, who had bravely ſignalized himſelf in King Edward's wars in France, William of Whickham, Biſhop of Wincheſter, and Sir Richard Whittington, Lord Mayor of London, were eminent in this reign for their works of charity, and munificent foundations. The poets Geoffery Chaucer, and John Gower, reckoned the firſt reformers of the Engliſh tongue, alſo flouriſhed about this time. There was a dreadful plague in London, in Henry's reign, which ſwept away above 30,000 perſons.

HENRY V.

HENRY IV. was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon, Prince Henry, born at Monmouth, in 1388, and thence called Henry of Monmouth. His diſſolute behaviour, in his father's life time, made the people ſomewhat fearful how he might prove, when he came to aſcend the throne. Among other pranks, he and his companions, it is ſaid, would lay in wait for and rob his father's and his own Receivers on the highway. However, a certain nobleneſs of mind, and greatneſs of ſoul, often diſcovered itſelf amidſt all his extravagancies, which were thought to be chiefly owing to want of employment, in one of his active and lively ſpirit: For his father being jealous of his forward and enterprizing genius, had excluded him from all poſts, both civil and military, after he had given ſuch ſignal proofs of his courage and conduct, in his expedition againſt the

the Welſh. Be that as it will, the nation was ſoon eaſed from its fears; and Henry, of a looſe and vicious Prince, became a wiſe, virtuous, juſt, and great King.

Having been proclaimed by the name of Henry V. immediately after his father's death, viz. March 20, 1413, he was crowned on the 9th of April following. After which, the firſt thing he did, was to ſend for his old companions; when, to the ſurprize of all, he exhorted them in a very pathetic manner to forſake their evil courſes; and making them preſents, charged them at the ſame time, on pain of his diſpleaſure, never to come to court. He then choſe a council of the graveſt and ableſt of his ſubjects, turned out ſuch Judges as had abuſed their authority, continued the deſerving, particularly, the Chief Juſtice Gaſcoigne, who had committed him for his inſult in court, when Prince of Wales, and filled up the places of thoſe he had removed, with perſons of the like honour and integrity. He did alſo the ſame with reſpect to inferior Magiſtrates. By which wiſe beginning, he entirely ſecured the affection and eſteem of his ſubjects, and continued to do it through the whole courſe of his reign.

He firſt laid claim to Normandy, and then aſſerting the right which Edward III. had laid to the crown of France, made war on Charles VI. King of France, invaded his kingdom, fought many battles ſucceſsfully, and took ſeveral ſtrong cities by ſcalade. Having entirely conquered Normandy and other places of importance, at laſt he obliged the French King to a treaty, whereby Henry was to marry his daughter the Princeſs Catharine, and be recognized regent and ſole heir to the crown of France, in prejudice of his own ſon the Dauphin. Accordingly Henry put a garriſon into Paris, and ſeveral more chief cities in France, and would certainly have maintained his poſſeſſion by force of arms,

arms, had not a bloody flux carried him off in 1422, in the 34th year of his age, after a triumphant and glorious reign of nine years.

His body was brought over to England, and buried in Weſtminſter abbey. He was, upon the whole, a Prince of an excellent character, and had all the qualifications requiſite to a great man. He was a good ſoldier, and able politician, capable of forming great projects, and as ſkilful and indefatigable to put them in execution. Though his courage is unqueſtionable, of which he gave a moſt glorious proof in the battle of Agincourt, yet his ſucceſs in France was more owing to the inteſtine diviſions of that kingdom, and his policy in turning them to his advantage, than to his arms. He was a great lover of juſtice, chaſte and temperate, at leaſt after his acceſſion; and, according to the religion of thoſe times, devout and pious. He had, by his Queen Catharine, only one ſon, Henry, born December 6, 1421, at Windſor, from thence called Henry of Windſor.

HENRY VI.

HENRY VI. born at Windſor, ſucceeded his father in 1422, at nine months old, to the crown of England, and was afterwards, in 1430, crowned and recognized King of France by above half that kingdom. He was accounted a very pious Prince, but a weak politician. During his minority John, Duke of Bedford, was appointed Protector; and, in his abſence, Humphrey, Duke of Glouceſter: Whilſt Thomas Beaufort, Duke of Exeter, and the Biſhop of Wincheſter, were intruſted with the Prince's education. The Regency managed affairs ſo badly as to loſe Normandy, Anjou, and every thing elſe in France, except Calais, by means of one Joan of Arc, the Pucelle, or Maid of Orleans, a young ſhepherdeſs, aged only 21 years, born in the village of Domremy, in Lorrain; who, pretending to be inſpired and ſent from heaven,

heaven, headed Charles VI. the French King's troops, and cut off upwards of 8000 men, according to the French hiſtorians, though the Engliſh writers mention only 600; but at laſt being taken by the Engliſh, in a ſally made upon them at the ſiege of Compeigne, ſhe was condemned and burnt for a witch in the year 1431. From the time that this King Henry came of age to his being depoſed, England was never free from confuſions and diſorders. At length, in 1453, his Queen Margaret of Anjou, daughter of Rene, titular King of Sicily, a lady of a very martial ſpirit, took the adminiſtration into her own hands, and oppoſed Richard Duke of York, great grandſon to Edward III. in his pretenſions to the crown, in ſeveral battles, and at laſt ſlew him in 1460. But his ſon Edward gathering his father's ſcattered forces, defeated the Queen's army, dethroned King Henry, and was himſelf crowned King of England in 1461; after which Edward's army was defeated, and Henry crowned again in 1470, but at laſt Edward prevailing, he impriſoned both Henry and Margaret in the tower, and murdered their young and only ſon Edward. The Queen was ranſomed by the King of France in 1475 for 50,000 crowns, and King Henry cruelly murdered in priſon by crook-back Richard, Duke of Glouceſter, in the 50th year of his age, in 1471.

And here ends the reign of Henry VI. who during the whole time of it, which was 38 years and a half, was little more than the ſhadow of a King. He had no vices, but ſuch natural weakneſs of mind, as made him quite incapable of governing; ſo that he was eaſily led by any who ruled in his name, though their meaſures were ever ſo contrary to one another.

Henry founded King's College, in Cambridge; and Eton College, near Windſor. And 'twas about this time, that the art of Printing being found out by John Guttemburghen, at Mentz, in Germany, was brought into England by Caxton.

EDWARD IV.

THERE were three Kings of England, named Plantagenet, of the houſe of York. And firſt, EDWARD IV. great grandſon of Edmund de Langley, Duke of York, fourth ſon of Edward III. (a deſcendant alſo of Edward III. by his ſecond ſon Lionel, by the mother's ſide) after he had ſecured the crown to himſelf by the murder of Henry VI. and had put to death above 1400 gentlemen who were Henry's friends, with his own brother George, Duke of Clarence, whom he cauſed to be drowned in a butt of Malmſey, he firſt obliged James III. King of Scots, to ſurrender Berwick, which Henry VI. had given him; afterwards he made alliances with France, Portugal, Caſtile, and Denmark; and then ſet himſelf to reſtore the affairs of government to the order they were in before the civil wars,

and

and in encouraging trade and all the polite arts. But at laſt devoting himſelf wholly to his pleaſures, and keeping ſeveral concubines, he died of a violent fever in 1483, aged 42, and in the 23d year of his reign from his firſt coronation.

His good fortune may be admired, if we conſider in what circumſtances he obtained the crown, and recovered it after he had loſt it, and that he was victorious in every battle he fought in perſon. But he is blamed by all for his cruelty, in cauſing ſo many to be executed, after he had taken them in battle, and the breach of faith he was ſometimes guilty of, on theſe occaſions. And the murder of King Henry, and the Prince of Wales his ſon, as well as of his own brother, the Duke of Clarence, can never be thought of without horror, however it may be juſtified by reaſons of ſtate, in which honour and conſcience are ſeldom regarded. At his acceſſion to the throne, he was one of the handſomeſt men in England, perhaps in Europe. He had a noble mien, a free and affable deportment, and undaunted courage: Which qualities, joined together, gained him ſuch love and eſteem among the people, as very much contributed to his ſucceſs. All agree that he was exceſſively addicted to his pleaſures. He had a great many miſtreſſes, among whom was Jane Shore, wife to a citizen of London. Of his three chief miſtreſſes he ſaid, "That one was the merrieſt (meaning "Jane Shore) another the wittieſt, and the third "the holieſt woman in the world, becauſe ſhe "would never ſtir out of the church, but when he "ſent for her."

By his Queen, Elizabeth, he had three ſons and eight daughters, of whom, one ſon and two daughters died in their infancy. His ſons, who ſurvived him, were Edward, Prince of Wales, who ſucceeded him, and Richard, Duke of York. His ſur-

viving daughters were, Elizabeth, who had been contracted to the Dauphin, and was at length married to King Henry VII. Cicely, betrothed to the Prince of Scotland, afterwards the wife of the Lord Wells: Anne, who was contracted to Philip, son of Maximilian, of Auſtria and Maria, of Burgundy; but that match not ſucceeding, ſhe married Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk: Bridget, who was a nun: Mary, who was promiſed to the King of Denmark, but died before her marriage: And Catharine, whoſe huſband was William Courtney, Earl of Devonſhire.

EDWARD V.

THIS Prince was about 12 years old, when his father Edward IV. died; upon which he was proclaimed King, though he was never crowned. He bore the royal title but for a very ſhort time, no more than two months and 12 days; which can ſcarce be called a reign, as it was wholly taken up with the artifices of his uncle, the Duke of Glouceſter, to deprive him of the crown, and place it upon his own head; in which he but too well ſucceeded, through ſuch a ſeries of artful wiles and cunning diſſimulation, and ſuch horrid violence, cruelty, and injuſtice, as can ſcarce be paralleled. Though he ſo ſoon arrived at the point his ambition had in view, yet he proceeded cautiouſly, opening himſelf by degrees, and not letting his moſt truſty confidents into the ſecret

of

viving daughters were, Elizabeth, who had been contracted to the Dauphin, and was at length married to King Henry VII. Cicely, betrothed to the Prince of Scotland, afterwards the wife of the Lord Wells: Anne, who was contracted to Philip, son of Maximilian, of Auſtria and Maria, of Burgundy; but that match not ſucceeding, ſhe married Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk: Bridget, who was a nun: Mary, who was promiſed to the King of Denmark, but died before her marriage: And Catharine, whoſe huſband was William Courtney, Earl of Devonſhire.

EDWARD V.

THIS Prince was about 12 years old, when his father Edward IV. died; upon which he was proclaimed King, though he was never crowned. He bore the royal title but for a very ſhort time, no more than two months and 12 days; which can ſcarce be called a reign, as it was wholly taken up with the artifices of his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, to deprive him of the crown, and place it upon his own head; in which he but too well ſucceeded, through ſuch a ſeries of artful wiles and cunning diſſimulation, and ſuch horrid violence, cruelty, and injuſtice, as can ſcarce be paralleled. Though he ſo ſoon arrived at the point his ambition had in view, yet he proceeded cautiouſly, opening himſelf by degrees, and not letting his moſt truſty confidents into the ſecret of

of his grand deſign, till matters were ripe to put it in execution.

The ſtate of the court, before and at young Edward's acceſſion, tended very much to forward the Duke of Glouceſter's project. The Queen, by her influence over the late King, had got all her relations and favourites promoted to titles and honours, which occaſioned the invidious diſtinction between the old and the new nobility. The latter bore all the ſway at court, and the former were by degrees, as it were, baniſhed from thence; all except Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, the Lord Stanley, and the Lord Haſtings, who were hearty friends to Edward IV. eſpecially the two latter, though they had no reſpect for the Queen. The Duke of Glouceſter, to keep fair with both parties, in his brother's life time, publicly made his court to the Queen, but in private joined with the old nobility, particularly Buckingham, Stanley, and Haſtings.

Immediately upon Edward's death, a contention aroſe between the two parties, which ſhould be maſters of the young King's perſon, and conſequently of the government, which at laſt terminated in favour of the Duke of Glouceſter's party, who having got the young King into their hands, they conducted him to London, paying him all due reſpect as they paſſed along. He entered the city, on the 4th of May, amidſt the loud acclamations of the people, attended by a great many Lords, the Duke of Glouceſter riding before him bare headed; after which he was lodged in the Biſhop's palace. Then the Duke, inſtead of a Parliament, whoſe buſineſs it was, ſummoned a great council to ſettle the government during the King's minority; which, conſiſting chiefly of the old nobility, and the Duke's friends, ſoon declared him protector both of the King and kingdom.

The Queen, upon hearing what paſſed, took ſanctuary

anctuary with the Duke of York, her other ſon, bout nine years old, and the reſt of her family, n Weſtminſter abbey. The Protector could not roceed to his grand deſign, without getting the oung Duke alſo into his hands; which he did by eans of the Cardinal Archbiſhop of Canterbury, ho was ſent to perſuade the Queen to deliver him p. She at firſt refuſed, being juſtly apprehenſive f the Protector's deſigns; but, at laſt, being told hat force would be made uſe of, if ſhe did not omply, ſhe parted with him after the tendereſt ca-eſſes, never to ſee him more. Upon ſight of him, he Protector ran to and embraced him, feign-ng the utmoſt affection, and brought him to the King, who was overjoyed to ſee his brother. Soon fter, he lodged them both in the tower, from whence the Kings uſed formerly to proceed to their coronation.

The Duke of Glouceſter now thought himſelf in a condition to purſue the main project of his ambi-ion, and of Protector to make himſelf King. To his end, he communicated his thoughts, firſt to he Duke of Buckingham, who came readily into he deſign, and puſhed it on as heartily as the Pro-ector himſelf. Some other truſty friends were let nto the ſecret, and held frequent conſultations a-bout it with the Duke. The Lords Haſtings and Stanley were not of this number, though they had hitherto joined with the Duke, not thinking he deſigned to proceed any farther. Haſtings, in par-ticular, had hitherto been very ſerviceable to him; but as he was known to have a great affection for the late King's children, though he hated the Queen, it was reſolved, either to win him over, or to diſpatch him out of the way. One Cateſby, a confident of his, was employed to ſound him, as it were at a diſtance, by occaſionally introducing a diſcourſe about ſtate affairs, and then telling him how people talked of the Duke of Glouceſter's right

right to the crown, upon a report that Edward IV. himſelf, and all his children were illegitimate. For the Protector, by his emiſſaries, had taken care to ſpread ſuch a report.

The Protector had all this while made ſhew of preparing for the King's coronation, and to this end, as has been ſaid, Edward IVth's children were to be proved baſtards, on pretence of his being engaged in a marriage contract with another lady, before he eſpouſed Elizabeth Woodville.

The Lord Haſtings, all this while, knew nothing of Cateſby's treachery. And ſo he came without any fear to the Council, which the Protector had aſſembled in the tower, on the 13th of June, on purpoſe to get him diſpatched. The Protector came in at nine in the morning, very chearful and complaiſant to all the Lords. Then he withdrew, and about an hour after returned, biting his lips, and knitting his brows, as if ſome great matter diſturbed him. He was ſilent a while, and at laſt broke out on a ſudden, and aſked them, "What "they deſerved who had plotted againſt his life?" Lord Haſtings made anſwer, "That they ought to "be puniſhed as traitors." "Well then, replied "the Protector, it is the ſorcereſs my ſiſter-in-law, "(meaning the queen) and her accomplices." Then ſtripping his left arm, and ſhewing it to the Council, almoſt withered and dried up (though every one knew it had been long in that condition) he ſaid, "See what that ſorcereſs and Shore's wife "have done by their witchcrafts; and they would "have done the ſame to the reſt of my body, "if God's mercy had not prevented them." Haſtings, who kept Jane Shore, after Edward's death, being concerned at hearing her accuſed, ſaid, "If "they are guilty of ſuch a crime, they ought to "be puniſhed." "What, ſays the Protector, inſtantly raiſing his voice, doſt thou anſwer me with "IFS and ANDS? I tell thee, they have plotted

againſt

againſt my life, and thou thyſelf art acceſſary to their crime." As he ſpoke theſe words, he ſtruck he table twice with his hand, and preſently a num-er of armed men ruſhed in, and the Protector arreſt-d Haſtings for high treaſon. In the confuſion, ne of the ſoldiers ſtruck at the Lord Stanley with Battle-ax (having orders, it is likely, to kill im, as it were by chance.) But he eſcaped by etting under the table. However he was arreſted, ogether with the Archbiſhop of York, and the iſhop of Ely, they being all three firmly attached o the young King. The Protector was ſo impa-ent to have Haſtings executed, that he ſwore he ould not dine, till he had ſeen it done. Accord-gly he was beheaded on a log of wood, before he Tower-chapel, there not being time to erect a ſcaffold. 'Tis remarked, that he ſuffered on the ame day and hour, that the Lords and two Knights t Pontefract were beheaded, to whoſe death he ad but too readily conſented.

The King's friends being all dead, or in priſon, r effectually terrified by the late ſevere proceedings, he Protector and Buckingham deemed this to be he criſis for putting their deſign in execution. To oſe no time, as the principal point was to gain he Citizens, the Duke of Buckingham, in an elo-uent ſpeech, harangued the Mayor, Aldermen, Common-council, and principal Citizens, who were rdered to meet at Guild-hall, for that purpoſe. He nlarged on the objections againſt Edward's chil-ren, and the noble qualities of the Duke of Glou-eſter, as the only legitimate ſon of the Duke of ork, whom he recommended for their King, and n the end deſired them to declare their minds. pon this, there was a confuſed murmur, and it as uncertain, whether the people ſaid Yea or No; hen ſome of the Duke's ſervants preſſing in, cried ut, long live King Richard; who being joined by me Citizens, that were bribed, and the rabble with-

without doors, the cry grew pretty ſtrong, King Richard! Then the Duke of Buckingham, affecting to take it for granted, that this was the ſenſe of all the people, went the next day, with the Mayor, Aldermen, and others of the cabal, to the Protector, to offer him the crown. He appeared exceedingly ſurprized, as if he had known nothing of what had paſſed, and feigned a great reluctance againſt complying with their requeſt: But, at laſt, ſuffered himſelf to be prevailed upon, and on June 19, accepted the crown, as if it were at the deſire of all the people of England.

Thus ended the farce, to the great grief of all worthy Citizens and honeſt men; who yet did not dare openly to expreſs their concern.

RICHARD III.

THE Duke of Glouceſter having thus accompliſhed the end [illegible] in view, was proclaimed King on the 2[illegible] June, 1483, by the name of Richard III. and was ſolemnly crowned, together with his Queen, on the 6th of the following month.

Richard enjoyed the crown, which he had obtained by ſuch unjuſt and cruel methods, but two years and two months; which whole time was ſpent by him, in contriving methods to ſupport himſelf on the throne; and by his enemies, in plots and conſpiracies to pull him down; in which they at laſt ſucceeded, and at the ſame time deprived him both of his crown and life.

As he could not think himſelf ſafe, whilſt his two nephews, the young King and his brother the

Duke of York, were yet living, he reſolved on the wicked expedient of diſpatching them out of the way; which was accordingly done ſoon after his coronation. The two innocent children were ſtill in the tower, the government of which he had given to Sir Robert Brackenbury, one of his creatures. He choſe to be abſent from London while the helliſh deſign was executed, that he might be the leſs ſuſpected; and ſo ſet out with the Duke of Buckingham, to viſit ſeveral counties. Being come to Glouceſter, he ſent expreſs orders to Brackenbury, to put the two young Princes to death. Brackenbury, more conſcientious than Richard imagined, humbly deſired to be excuſed. Upon which he ſent him a written order, by Sir James Tyrrel, requiring him to deliver up to the ſaid Tyrrel, the keys and government of the tower for one night only. Brackenbury obeyed; and Tyrrel brought in two ruffians, Miles Foreſt, and John Dighton, whom he had hired to perpetrate the horrid fact. In the dead of the night, when the Princes were aſleep, they entered the chamber, and ruſhing upon them, ſtifled them both together in their beds, and then buried them under a little ſtair-caſe. This Tyrrel confeſſed, who was executed in the next reign. In 1674, ſome bones were found there, ſuppoſed to be theirs, which Charles II. cauſed to be put in a marble urn, and removed to Weſtminſter abbey.

From Glouceſter, King Richard ſet out for the North, to quell ſome diſorders in thoſe parts; and coming to York, was crowned there a ſecond time, in the beginning of September. At the ſame time, he created Edward his ſon, Prince of Wales, who was then 10 years old.

Having got rid of his nephews, and taking meaſures for renewing the foreign alliances, and endeavouring to make thoſe his friends whom he moſt ſuſpected, by giving them conſiderable poſts

and

nd employments. But at this very time, a con-piracy was forming, which, though it proved un-ccesſful at firſt, in the end compleated his ruin. For diſagreeing with his great friend the Duke f Buckingham, the latter invited Henry, Earl of ichmond, of the line of Lancaſter, to the throne; ho, with an army of 12,000 men, gave Richard attle at Boſworth, in Leiceſterſhire, where Richard oſt both his life and crown, Auguſt 22, 1485.— hus fell King Richard, aged about 34 years.

Lord Verulam ſays, he was in military virtue ap-roved, and a good law-maker. He founded the ollege of Heralds, and made them a corporation. He was certainly endowed with great parts and abi-ities, which would have made him a truly great an, if they had been rightly applied. His bound-eſs ambition made him aſpire to the crown, and it was for the ſake of that only, that he was guilty f all that treachery, diſſimulation, and cruelty, which juſtly renders his memory deteſted. He was eally crock backed, from whence he had his ſur-ame.

His crown being diſcovered by a ſoldier, among he ſpoil, was brought to the Lord Stanley, who ſet it on the Earl of Richmond's head and ſaluted him King. His body was found ſtripped naked, covered with blood and dirt, and in that condition was thrown acroſs a horſe, with the head hanging on one ſide, and the legs on the other, and carried to Leiceſter, where was interred. He was the laſt King of the Plantagenet race, who had ſwayed the ſcepter ever ſince Henry II.

HENRY

HENRY VII.

THERE were three Kings and two Queens of England of the family of Tudors, after the union of the houſes of Lancaſter and York.

The firſt,——Henry Earl of Richmond, was the ſon of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and of Margaret, deſcended from a baſtard ſon of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaſter, by Catharine Rowet or Swidford, miſtreſs, afterwards wife, to that Prince; upon which, his children by her were legitimated by act of Parliament, by the name of Beaufort, in the reign of Richard II. but with the expreſs exception, that neither they nor their iſſue ſhould ſucceed to the crown.

Immediately after the victory at Boſworth, the Earl cauſed Te Deum to be ſung, and his whole army to fall on their knees, to return God thanks;

hanks; after which, they ſaluted him with unanimous and repeated ſhouts of *long live King Henry*; rom which time, he took on himſelf the ſtile and uthority of King. And though his title to the rown, as being of the houſe of Lancaſter, was liable to many exceptions, yet he choſe to make hat alone the foundation of his claim, without mixing it with any other title, but only in a ſecondary way, in aid of the former.

By his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter to Edward IV. he united the two houſes of Lancaſter and York, and began his reign in Auguſt 1485. This King, though called the Engliſh Solomon, had a reign of one continued ſeries of troubles and diviſions, on account of two pretenders to the crown; one was Robert Simnel, who perſonated the young Earl of Warwick (whom this Henry had really put to death) and the other was Perkin Warbeck, who perſonated Richard, Edward the Vth's brother, who was murdered in the tower. Simnel, who was a young ſtudent at Oxford, and ſon of a baker, acted his part ſo well, that he was crowned King of England, at Chriſt Church, in Dublin; and Margaret of York, Ducheſs Dowager of Burgundy, and Siſter to Edward IV. a ſworn enemy to the houſe of Lancaſter, ſending him 2000 veteran German ſoldiers, he was joined by John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, and others, and croſſed over into England in 1487; but meeting the King's forces near Stoke, in Nottinghamſhire, his troops were entirely routed, and himſelf made priſoner. Henry at firſt ordered him to ſerve in his kitchen, and afterwards made him one of his falconers, in which ſtation he ſpent the remainder of his days. Warbeck was the ſon of a converted Jew at Tournay, but born in England; and the Ducheſs Dowager of Burgundy, finding Simnel's impoſture had met with ſuch ill ſucceſs, next put him upon perſonating the Duke of York. After various turns of

fortune, in the year 1498, hearing that the Cornish men had taken up arms, he went to Cornwall, assembled 3000 men, and laid siege to Exeter, from whence he fled on hearing that the King's forces were advancing; but was closely pursued, taken, and afterwards hanged at Tyburn. After many more insurrections at home, Henry made alliances with France, Spain, and Austria; and knowing his subjects did not like him, he instituted a life-guard of 50 bowmen, called Yeomen of the Guards, to guard his person, and that of his successors. He died of a consumption in 1509, in the 24th year of his reign, and 52d of his age, and was buried at Westminster in a chapel he had built, and still called by his name, leaving behind him near 2,000,000 of money, extorted from his subjects by Empson and Dudley, his two wicked ministers, for he was very covetous. His son Henry succeeded him, Arthur, Prince of Wales, having died at 17 years of age. His daughter Margaret was married to James IV. King of Scots, aad Mary to Lewis XII. King of France, and afterwards to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk.

An extraordinary kind of distemper raged in his time in England, particularly in London, called the Sweating-sickness, because it threw persons into a profuse sweat, and carried them off in 24 hours; but those who got over that time, usually recovered. It continued from the middle of September, to the end of October, and swept away great numbers of people. Two Mayors, and six Aldermen of London, died of it in eight days.

Henry VII. was feared by his subjects, but not beloved. And it is no wonder, since all his views centered in himself, and he minded nothing, but how to keep the crown, and to heap up money.—He was, indeed, called the Solomon of England; but on what account is hard to say, unless it be for the grievous yoke he imposed on his people. As

the reſt, he was chaſte and temperate, an ene-
to open and ſcandalous immoralities, and an
ſerver of juſtice, where his intereſt was not con-
ned. He was buried in the chapel which he
nſelf had erected, adjoining to Weſtminſter abbey,
ich is exceeded by nothing of the kind in Europe.
alſo founded a chapel at Windſor, and ſeveral
nvents of Dominicans and Franciſcans.

In the fifth year of Henry's reign, it was ordain-
, that the Mayors of London ſhould have conſer-
tion of the river Thames, from Staines-bridge, to
e waters of Yeuſdale and Medway. In his 13th year
aſco de Gama, a Portugueſe, diſcovered the paſ-
ge to the Eaſt Indies, round the Cape of Good
ope.

HENRY

HENRY VIII.

HENRY VIII. was about 19 years old, when he ſucceeded his father Henry VII. on the 22d of April, 1509, and in his perſon united the two houſes of Lancaſter and York. He had a learned education, had made a conſiderable progreſs in the ſciences, and was well verſed in the philoſophy and divinity of thoſe times. Though this, as is often the caſe, gave him a good opinion of his own knowledge and parts, which made him think himſelf an able politician, whilſt he was yet unexperienced in ſtate affairs, whereby he was often liable to be impoſed upon; yet he was a young Prince, endowed with many good qualities, of a frank and open diſpoſition, an enemy to all fraud and diſſimulation, and, the very reverſe of his father, liberal even to exceſs. He was brave without oſtentation,

tion, and inured to thoſe bodily exerciſes, which in thoſe days gave luſtre to Princes, and diſcovered as well as improved their activity and vigour.

He reigned for ſome years with great applauſe, till viciated by Cardinal Wolſey, then luxury and cruelty obſcured his virtues, and ſtained his former glory; he married ſix wives, Catharine of Spain, Anne of Bullein, Anne of Cleve, Catharine Howard, Catharine Par, and Jane Seymour; he was divorced from Catharine of Spain and Anne of Cleve, the firſt as an inceſtuous match, ſhe being the widow of his brother Arthur, and the other for ſome natural defects as he alledged; he alſo beheaded Anne of Bullein for pretended, and Catharine Howard for real adultery: Anne of Bullein being a proteſtant, the papiſts had a great hand in her death. The Pope having excommunicated King Henry, he threw off the Pope's ſupremacy, which laid a foundation for the reformation from the errors and corruptions of the church of Rome, to which Thomas Cranmer much contributed, who was therefore preferred to the ſee of Canterbury, and he afterwards excommunicated the Pope. The King ſuppreſſed all the monaſteries in England, and erected ſix new biſhoprics, Weſtminſter, Oxford, Peterborough, Briſtol, Cheſter, and Glouceſter, all which, except the firſt, have continued epiſcopal ſees ever ſince. Before the King quarrelled with the Pope, he had writ a book againſt Luther in defence of the church of Rome, for which he was honoured by Pope Leo with the title of *Defender of the Faith*, made ſince hereditary to the Kings of England by act of Parliament. But he retained to the laſt many errors of that church, and ſpared neither the oppoſers of his ſupremacy, nor thoſe who declared againſt tranſubſtantiation, hanging the firſt, and burning the laſt. Cardinal Wolſey, a butcher's ſon, who lived in the greateſt ate of any Prelate next to the Pope, which was what he want-

wanted to be, fell under his diſpleaſure; he ſeized all his revenues, furniture, papers, and money, and impeached him of high treaſon, ſo that he died of grief; and Cromwell, his great favourite, the ſon of a black-ſmith, whom he made Vicegerent in matters eccleſiaſtical, and Earl of Eſſex, being a proteſtant, and having diſguſted the King for promoting his marriage with Anne of Cleve, was impeached and beheaded. The ſame fate had Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of England, and John Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter, for diſowning the King's ſupremacy. The monaſteries ſuppreſſed in this and the next reign, amounted to 653, beſides 90 colleges, 2374 chantries and free chapels, and 110 hoſpitals. Before their diſſolution, they were valued at 152,517 l. 18 s. 10 d. but the lands and revenues of them are worth now 30,503,400 l. and the treaſure found in them was computed at 100,000 l. he ſubdued two rebellions, one in Lincolnſhire, the other in Yorkſhire, beſides another in Ireland; he incorporated Wales with England, and made Ireland a kingdom: Henry was alſo ſucceſsful both againſt France and Scotland, which made his friendſhip to be earneſtly courted by the Emperor Charles V. and Francis I. King of France. The Emperor with this view came twice into England, who oppoſing Wolſey to be Pope, the Cardinal got the King to the French intereſt. The better to unite Scotland with England, King Henry propoſed to marry Prince Edward his ſon, to Mary the young Queen of Scots; but the Hamiltons, influenced by the French, prevented it. This occaſioned a war with France and Scotland, and Henry took Bologn from the French, and burnt Leith and Edinburgh. He built St James's Houſe, and converted the meadows near it into a park, called St James's park. In his time beef and mutton were firſt ſold by weight, beef at a halfpenny, and mutton at three farthings a pound.

He

He died in the 56th year of his age, on Jan. 9, 1547, after a reign of 37 years and nine months, and lies buried at Windſor. Never had any Engliſh King acquired ſuch an abſolute power over his ſubjects as Henry. His Parliaments did juſt what he pleaſed, and his ſole will was in effect the law both in church and ſtate. He was naturally of a ſtern and haughty temper, but grew more obſtinate his latter years. He inſtituted the college of phyſicians. A man was boiled to death in Smithfield for poiſoning, that being the puniſhment ordained for that crime by act of Parliament, which was repealed in the next reign.

He left iſſue Edward by Jane Seymour, Mary by Catharine of Spain, and Elizabeth by Anne Bullein.

EDWARD VI.

EDWARD, the only ſon of Henry VIII. by his Queen, Jane Seymour, ſucceeded his father at the age of nine years and three months. He was a Prince of ſuch excellent qualities, that the nation might have been happy under him, if either he had reigned longer, or thoſe who by virtue of the late King's will were intruſted with the government during his minority, which was fixed to his 18th year, which he did not live to reach, had not moſt of them minded their own private advantage more than the good of the ſtate. The young Prince being at Hertford, with his ſiſter Elizabeth, when his father died, the Council ſent Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, his uncle, with Sir Anthony Brown, to bring him up to London. At Enfield they acquainted him with the King's

ing's death, and then proceeded with him to London, where he was proclaimed the ſame day, January 31, 1547, by the name of Edward VI.

His reign began with a proſperous war againſt the Scots, to whom the Duke of Somerſet, his uncle, and Protector of the kingdom, gave a great overthrow. But we loſt ground in France. In his reign great progreſs was made in the reformation, by the zeal of Archbiſhop Cranmer, and the Protector, notwithſtanding the ſtrong oppoſition of Gardiner and Bonner, Biſhops of Wincheſter and London. The diſcovery of the North-Eaſt paſſage to Archangel in Muſcovy was in this reign; which was alſo memorable for the fall of the Lord High Admiral, the Protector's brother, and ſoon after of the Duke of Somerſet himſelf, by the power and ambitious views of John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, then lately made Duke of Northumberland, who ſeeing the King in a conſumption, contrived to ſettle the crown in his family, by marrying Lord Guildford, his fourth ſon, to the lady Jane Grey of royal blood by the mother's ſide, ſhe being the eldeſt daughter to Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, by Frances his wife, daughter of Mary Queen of Scots, ſiſter to Henry VIII. The Duke of Northumberland prevailed on the King to give the crown by will to lady Jane, which was confirmed by the Privy Council, and the judges. The King lived 16 years, and reigned ſix; he had a great genius, and was perfectly acquainted with the intereſt of his kingdom; he was of a ſweet temper, and would not put any one to death on account of religion; he confirmed to the city of London his father's Grants of Chriſt's and St Bartholomew's hoſpitals; alſo founded Bridewell, and St Thomas's hoſpitals, and ſeveral ſchools; he encouraged trade, granted large privileges to the merchants, and was conſulting the beſt methods to carry on the reformation, when a conſumption brought him to his end.

MARY.

MARY, daughter of King Henry VIII. by Catharine of Arragon, was placed the ſecond in the ſucceſſion in the ſaid King's will, which he was impowered to make by act of Parliament, for ſettling the ſaid ſucceſſion; though the act declaring her illegitimate had never been repealed. When the late King her brother was near expiring, the Duke of Northumberland got the Council to write to her and her ſiſter Elizabeth to come and keep him company in his illneſs. But his deſign in reality was to get the two Princeſſes into his hands. They were actually coming up, and Mary was within half a day's journey of London, when ſhe was informed of the King's death, of the crown's being aſſigned to the lady Jane Grey, and of the deſign to ſecure her perſon: Upon which ſhe

turned

rned back, and retired to Kenning-hall, in olfolk, from whence, on July 9, ſhe wrote a let- to the Council, aſſerting her right to the crown d promiſing to pardon ſuch as would return to eir duty. Then ſhe repaired to the caſtle of Fram-gham, in Suffolk, where ſhe took the title of ueen; and being proclaimed at Norwich, ſhe ſent rcular letters to all the nobles, demanding their iſtance in aſſerting her right.

In the mean time, the Duke of Northumber-nd, who bore an abſolute ſway in the Council, uſed himſelf to be ſent to Jane, with the Duke of uffolk her father to notify to her, her acceſſion the crown, by virtue of King Edward's aſſign-ent This excellent lady, who very much reſem-ed that young King in the endowments of her ind, the ſtudy of letters, and acquirement of eful knowledge, as ſhe was much of the ſame age, eing in her 16th year, ſhewed no manner of am-tion for the crown, and was with difficulty pre-ailed on to accept it, after the moſt preſſing ar-uments of her father and father-in-law, and the arneſt ſolicitations of the Lord Guildford her uſband. Having thus yielded with reluctance to hat others would aſpire after, the Council with-rew with her to the tower, and the next day, July o, ſhe was proclaimed in London by the name of Queen Jane. But people were ſo aſtoniſhed to ſee Queen proclaimed they had never once thought f, that there were none of thoſe acclamations hich are uſual on ſuch occaſions. And ſoon af-er, Mary being ſupported by the counties of Nor-olk and Suffolk, was proclaimed Queen; who hav-ng got the crown, made it her buſineſs to reſtore opery, which ſhe effected in about 18 months, ut with ſuch cruelty, that the kingdom blazed with human ſacrifices: She burnt Biſhop Cranmer, Ridley, Biſhop of London; Latimer, of Worceſ-er; Hooper, of Glouceſter; Ferrar, of St David's,

and 300 other perſons. She ſet the Roman Catholics at liberty, reſtored the deprived Popiſh Biſhops to their ſees, and prohibited all other religions but the Romiſh. Gardiner, then Lord Chancellor of England, and Bonner, Biſhop of London, men of a revengeful ſpirit, and cruelly embittered againſt Proteſtants, were the great promoters of theſe extreme violences. Beſides the above, three Dukes, three Lords, and lady Jane Grey, fell a ſacrifice to her fury. The Duke of Northumberland, her father-in-law, the Duke of Suffolk, her own father, the Lord Guildford, her huſband, and his brother the Lord Thomas Grey, were beheaded. The lady Jane, then about 17, was executed in the tower two hours after her huſband, and died a ſtanding monument in hiſtory of piety, conſtancy, wiſdom, wit, and learning above her age, and beyond her ſex. She fell a ſacrifice to her friends ambition, by whoſe perſuaſions ſhe aſſumed the crown with tears. But the lady Elizabeth, called by Papiſts the hope of Heretics, ſtill remained; ſhe was indeed confined above a year, before her innocence could procure her liberty, under a ſlight pretence of treaſon. Queen Mary at laſt married Philip King of Spain, which occaſioned an inſurrection, headed by Sir Francis Wyat; but it came to nothing. Her ill ſucceſs in France, where all that the Engliſh poſſeſſed was loſt, in particular Calais, which we had been in poſſeſſion of above 200 years, ſo greatly irritated the Engliſh againſt her, that this, with the averſion King Philip had for her, did both together contribute to ſhorten her days; and with her life expired a reign begun, continued, and ended in blood; happy in nothing but the ſhortneſs of it; who having lived 43 years, reigned but five years and four months; ſhe was extremely bigotted, and of a ſevere, revengeful temper, which ſhe endeavoured to confound with a zeal for religion; but in truth, cruelty was her natural diſpoſition.

ſition. She had little capacity to govern, and the loſs of Calais, with her great barbarity and inhumanity, will be eternal blots on her reign. She died without iſſue.

ELIZABETH.

MARY being dead, her ſiſter Elizabeth, daughter of Henry VIII. and Anne Bollein, aſcended the throne November 17, 1558, purſuant to the order of ſucceſſion ſettled by that King's will, as authorized by act of Parliament. The Counſellors and Miniſters of the late Queen would, doubtleſs, have been glad to have ſet her aſide, as they were conſcious how deeply they were concerned in reſtoring Popery and perſecuting the Proteſtants, and as they knew Elizabeth was a Proteſtant in her heart, though, to ſave her life, ſhe had, as we are told, outwardly conformed to her ſiſter's religion; who would have excluded her from the ſucceſſion, but found it impracticable. In the amazement they were in, they concealed the Queen's death for ſome hours. But as the Parliament was ſitting, all they could do, was to ſend a meſſage to the

the two houſes, to inform them of this event, and leave the declaration of the ſucceſſor to them. As the act, whereby Elizabeth was declared illegitimate, had never been repealed, there were two other Princeſſes, who might have pretended to the crown. Theſe were Mary Queen of Scots, granddaughter to Margaret, Henry VIIIth's eldeſt ſiſter, and Frances, Ducheſs of Suffolk, daughter to Mary, his younger ſiſter. But there was no diſputing Henry's will, as it was made in conſequence of an act of Parliament, which had never been repealed. And in this will the deſcendants of Margaret were not expreſsly named at all; and as far as they might be underſtood, were placed laſt in the ſucceſſion. And as to the deſcendants of Mary, tho' named in the will, they were ſet after Elizabeth; and ſo could have no right to come in before the Queen of Scots, but what Henry's will gave them, which will was equally in favour of Elizabeth's coming before them, notwithſtanding her having been declared illegitimate, as well as her ſiſter Mary, who ſucceded by virtue of the ſame will. Upon this foot then, there could be no diſpute; and as Mary Queen of Scots was married to the Dauphin of France, the Parliament might well fear that the conſequence of her ſucceeding to the crown of England would be its becoming a province to France. Beſides, ſhe was as bigotted a Papiſt as the late Queen Mary of England. The houſe of Lords firſt, and then the Commons, unanimouſly declared for Elizabeth, who was thereupon proclaimed Queen of England, France, and Ireland. She was then at Hatfield, and upon her receiving the agreeable news, ſhe came up to London, attended by a numerous train of Lords and Ladies, and was received every where with the loud and joyful acclamations of infinite crowds of people.

Queen Elizabeth began her reign at 25 years of age, and in the courſe of it ſhewed the moſt conſum-

ſummate policy and ſkill in government, acquiring, upon the whole, the character of a great and glorious Queen.

She declared herſelf Head of the Church, and aſſumed the title of ſupreme Governor thereof in England: She reſtored the reformation, and brought it to great perfection; for which ſhe was excommunicated by the Pope, and her ſubjects abſolved from their allegiance. This produced plots and rebellions one upon another. She put to death ſeveral Jeſuits, who were perpetually conſpiring againſt her perſon and government. She ſuccoured the Scots againſt the French, the French Proteſtants againſt the Papiſts, and both againſt the Spaniards. The Republic of Holland is infinitely indebted to this Queen, and in a great meaſure owe their eſtabliſhment to her. Memorable was the year 1588, for the Spaniſh invaſion, attempted by King Philip, which he called the INVINCIBLE ARMADA. It conſiſted of 132 ſhips, having on board 8766 ſailors, 2088 galley-ſlaves, 21,855 ſoldiers, and 3165 pieces of cannon, with proviſion for ſix months; and the Duke of Parma was to have joined this fleet with an army of 30,000 foot, and 1800 horſe; but by God's providence it met with a diſappointment: For part of it was loſt by ſtorms, and the Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral of England, with Sir Francis Drake, and other Admirals, meeting the fleet in the Britiſh channel, took, burnt, or diſperſed the reſt; ſo that of their 132 ſhips, only 97 returned to Spain; and the Queen purſuing this defeat, carried on the war ſo ſucceſsfully with Spain, both in Europe and America, that the Engliſh became dreadful to that nation, and the very names of our chief Commanders, Howard, Eſſex, Norris, Drake, and Raleigh, ſtruck the Spaniards with awe and terror. Theſe Engliſh worthies took and burnt ſeveral towns in Spain, particularly Cadiz and the Groyn, alſo intercepted their Plate fleet, and reduced that monarchy ſo

low,

low, that they have not recovered it ſince. She quelled two rebellions in Ireland. The whole ocean ſhe commanded, which ſpread her fame throughout the world, and made her reſpected in all parts. But the death of Mary Queen of Scots, whom Elizabeth ſacrificed to her own ſafety, is a great blot in her reign. Queen Mary was daughter to James V. of Scotland, and grand-daughter of James IV. by Margaret, eldeſt daughter of Henry VII. and marrying Francis II. King of France, on his death ſhe returned into Scotland, in 1561, when ſhe aſſumed the title of Queen of England, upon pretence that Elizabeth was illegitimate. But there being at that time two factions in Scotland, the Papiſts and the Proteſtants, and ſhe having diſguſted that nation, by marrying of Earl Bothwel, who by his artifices had killed Henry Stuart, Lord Darnley, ſon to the Earl of Lenox, whom ſhe had married ſoon after her return into Scotland; this ſo incenſed the Scots againſt her, that they raiſed an army in order to diſſolve this marriage. The Queen marched againſt them, but her troops abandoned her, and being taken priſoner, ſhe made her eſcape into England, and Queen Elizabeth threw her into priſon, where ſhe continued for 18 years. The jealouſly Queen Elizabeth had conceived againſt Queen Mary, becauſe of her right to the Crown, and that ſhe had ſecretly fomented ſeveral conſpiracies carried on againſt Elizabeth, and leſt Mary ſhould deprive her of the crown, ſhe was therefore tried and condemned for high treaſon, and afterwards beheaded; though Queen Elizabeth diſcovered great ſorrow, when news was brought her of it, and drove her Privy Counſellors from her preſence, and ordered them to be proſecuted. Queen Elizabeth had two favourites. Dudley, ſon to the laſt Duke of Northumberland, whom ſhe created Earl of Leiceſter, and highly diſtinguiſhed; and Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, whom ſhe honoured with great marks of favour,

favour. This made him vain and proud, and upon ſome diſguſt he conſpired againſt her; he was beheaded, with ſome of his accomplices; though ſome think his fall was owing more to her favour, than his crimes. In her reign the Star-Chamber, and High Commiſſion Court were erected; Tobacco was firſt brought into England; Sir Walter Raleigh diſcovered Virginia, ſo called in honour of his virgin Queen; and then lived ſeveral great men, beſides the above-named, as Lord Bacon, Sir Philip Sidney, the famous poets Spencer and Shakeſpear. She died in the 70th year of her age, and the 45th of her reign. As to her perſon, ſhe was tolerably handſome, had a grand, noble, and majeſtic air; but what rendered her moſt agreeable to the common people, was a natural affability, which won the eſteem and affection of all. She had a ready wit, an upright and ſolid judgment, joined to a great Œconomy. She could ſpeak five or ſix languages, and had a refined turn for politics. She is applauded for her ſincerity, affability, and friendſhip; her zeal for juſtice, liberality, and magnificence; her bounty to perſons of merit, the protection ſhe gave, and great generoſity with which ſhe aſſiſted the diſtreſſed. Her chief miniſters ſubmitted to her with an implicit obedience. The Engliſh enjoyed a felicity under her government, unknown to their predeceſſors; and ſhe extended their trade and navigation beyond what was ever before. She was the laſt of the Tudors, but never married.

The preſent method of maintaining the poor, and and chuſing Overſeers in every pariſh, was eſtabliſhed in this reign. The famous burſe in Cornhill, for the conveniency of merchants, was built by Sir Thomas Greſham; to which Queen Elizabeth gave the name of the Royal Exchange.

JAMES

JAMES I.

UPON the death of Queen Elizabeth, James VI. of Scotland ſucceeded to the Engliſh throne, by the name of James I. He was the firſt of the Stuarts who reigned in England, being now in the 37th year of his age, and having been King of Scotland ever ſince he was a year old, upon the depoſition of Queen Mary his mother, who was the daughter of James V. ſon of James IV. by Margaret, eldeſt daughter of our King Henry VII. So that James was the neareſt in blood to Elizabeth, by his deſcent from Margaret her aunt, though ſhe did not think fit to declare him her ſucceſſor till ſhe was near her end, that by keeping him in ſuſpence, ſhe might have him the more dependent upon her. But being nominated by her juſt before ſhe died, to ſucceed her, he was immediately upon her deceaſe proclaimed King of England, &c.

The

The Council having ſent to give the King notic
of his acceſſion, and of their having proclaime
him, he ſet out from Edinburgh on the 5th o
April, attended by ſeveral Scotch Lords and others
and no ſooner ſet foot in England, but multitudes o
people came out to welcome him, with loud ac
clamations; and in every town he paſſed through
he was entertained in a moſt magnificent manner
receiving every where the praiſes and good wiſhe
of his new ſubjects. So extravagant were the ex
preſſions of joy in the multitude on this occaſion
that an honeſt blunt Scotchman in the compan
ſaid, "This people will ſpoil a gud King:" And
what might be thought impolitick in a new ſove
reign, the King iſſued a proclamation to reſtrai
the people from flocking to him in ſuch vaſt num
bers. On the 7th of May he arrived at London
having in his journey made above 200 Knights
and ſoon after his arrival he made many more. Fo
as Queen Elizabeth was wiſely ſparing in confer
ring honours, King James was on the contrary mo
profuſe in beſtowing them, and made ſo many
Knights, Barons, Earls, &c. that a paſquil wa
poſted up in St Paul's, waggiſhly pretending to a
art to help weak memories to retain the names o
the nobility.

The King, ſoon after his arrival, ſent a ſplen
did train of Lords and Ladies into Scotland, t
bring up his Queen and children. His Queen wa
Anne, ſiſter to the King of Denmark.

In order to end all diſputes between the Engli
and Scots, he aſſumed the title of King of Gre
Britain. He had not been long in England befor
a conſpiracy was formed by ſome Papiſts, o
whom Cateſby was the chief, to have deſtroye
King, Church, and ſtate at once, by blowing u
the Parliament-houſe, with gun-powder, on the 5t
of November, 1605; but the plot was happi
diſcovered; the memory of which has ever ſinc
be

ceen religiouſly obſerved on that day. In this eign a conference was held at Hampton Court, t the requeſt of the Diſſenters, but it came o nothing. The King made Peace with Spain, nd for a ſum of money he quitted the cautionary owns we had in Holland, the Brill, Fluſhing, and thers. In his reign there was a new tranſlation of he Bible, the ſame as is now uſed. Alſo the Engliſh plantations were firſt ſettled in the Weſt ndies; and ſilk-worms brought into England. n 1605 there was a dreadful plague in London, f which 100,000 perſons died. King James had wo royal viſits from Chriſtian IV. King of Denmark, whoſe ſiſter Anne he married, a thing unuual with crowned heads. Knights—Baronets were now created. Lord Bacon, a man of great abilities, from the ſtation of Lord High Chancellor, was reduced to a ſtate of poverty, little ſhort of beggary. The great Sir Walter Raeigh, through the prevalency of Gundamore the Spaniſh Ambaſſador, loſt his head. King James was eſteemed a learned, liberal Prince, and at times would expreſs much zeal for religion, but this would often ſubſide, and become lukewarm; he thought Epiſcopacy ſo great a ſupport to the crown, that his maxim was, "NO BISHOP, no KING:" He was very pacifick. Certain it is, that England was never in a leſs flouriſhing condition, than in his reign, being expoſed to the inſults and raillery of other nations; for which the King was univerſally blamed. He died in the 59th year of his age, after reigning 22 years over Great Britain, and 58 over Scotland; he had by Anne, Princeſs of Denmark, ſeveral children, viz. Henry Prince of Wales, who died before him; (he was one of the moſt accompliſhed Princes in all Europe, & the Darling of England;) Charles, who ſucceeded him; Elizabeth, married to the Elector Palatine,

afterwards King of Bohemia; but for want of Ki James's aſſiſtance, he loſt not only Bohemia, b the Electorate; ſo that his daughter's family w ruined, and a Proteſtant kingdom added to t Popiſh intereſt, by his neglect, and want of zea for the Proteſtant religion.

King James is repreſented by ſome as a ver learned Prince; others repreſented him as a mer pedant. Some call him the Solomon of the ag for his wiſdom; others reckon him of a ver mean capacity. It is certain, that the Court o England in his time, was the moſt impolitick the in Europe; very different from what it had bee in Queen Elizabeth's reign. The nation bore bu a very contemptible figure abroad, which was im puted to the weakneſs of the King. He had a high notion of his own maxims of government, though they brought great inconveniences upon him. He valued himſelf upon his peaceful reign; but the peace in his time was the effect of his fear, in dolence, and exceſſive love of eaſe. His diſſimu lation was too groſs and obvious, and not the effect of refined policy. And of his religion it may be ſaid, that he was neither a ſound Pro teſtant, nor a good Catholick.

A new officer, called Maſter of the Ceremonies, was inſtituted in the beginning of his reign, for the more ſolemn reception of Ambaſſadors. 'Twas alſo in his reign, that Mr Hugh Middleton pro jected the cutting of a canal from Hertfordſhire to the parts near London, for conveying water into the city, by means of pipes; which i called the New River.

CHARLES

CHARLES I.

THE bad policy of King James appeared in nothing more than in his falling out with his Parliaments. This was principally owing to his extravagant notions of the regal power, which he carried higher than moſt of his predeceſſors, and ſo far as was inconſiſtent with a limited monarchy, ſuch as is the wiſe and happy conſtitution of England. This brought many and great inconveniences upon him; and happy had it been, if his only ſurviving ſon and ſucceſſor, Charles I. who was now in the 25th year of his age, had taken warning by the imprudent management of his father; for then he might have avoided the rock, on which he unhappily ſplit. But being brought up in the ſame high notions of prerogative, he trod in the ſame ſteps, nay, took larger ſtrides towards ar-

arbitrary power, than even his father had done. By this means the party which ſided with the people againſt the court grew every day more formidable, men's paſſions on both ſides were heated, mutual diſtruſt and jealouſly took place; and religion alſo mixing in the quarrel, the patrons of civil liberty made their advantage of it, till enthuſiaſm, which gathered ſtrength from the arbitrary proceedings of the Court, and the ſeverity of the Hierarchy, grew rampant in its turn, and overturned not only the Hierarchy, but the Monarchy too. Charles married Henrietta, daughter to King Henry IV. of France. She was a great bigot to the church of Rome, and laboured hard to introduce Popery and arbitrary power, and the King had a Miniſtry ready to accompliſh it; he was ſo uxorious, that he complied with the Queen's council, in many things not agreeable to the laws of the kingdom; and by regarding her advice and his miniſters, more than the humble repreſentations of his Parliament, this proved at laſt very fatal to himſelf and ſubjects; his unbounded favour to Villiers, Duke, of Buckingham, a man obnoxious to the ſtate, greatly increaſed the diſcontents of the people. Three ſeveral Parliaments attempted to take off the Duke but without ſucceſs, for the King determinded rather to part with them, than his favourite; however, he was afterwards aſſaſſinated by one Felton. The King had ſo little love for Parliaments, that the nation was 12 years without one; and raiſing money by his own authority, which was againſt law, put the whole nation into a ferment. The cruel maſſacre in Ireland of 200,000 Proteſtants, though it is hoped the King was innocent of it, yet this by his enemies was made a great aggravation. The Scots on their ſide entered into a covenant againſt Epiſcopacy, which King James had begun to eſtabliſh in Scotland, and King Charles intended to effect.

He

He firſt ſent down a book of Canons, and then the Liturgy or Service-book, ordering it to be read on ſuch a day. But when the Dean began to read it in St Giles's church, at Edinburgh, there was ſuch a tumult, noiſe, and clamour among the people, that not a word could be heard; and when the Biſhop of Edinburgh, who was to preach, ſtept into the pulpit, in order to appeaſe the populace, he was treated in the ſame manner, and moreover had a ſtool flung at his head. At laſt, when the Magiſtrates of Edinburgh had with much difficulty got the rioters out of the church, the Dean went on, but was continually interrupted by the multitude without, knocking at the doors, throwing ſtones at the windows, and making bitter exclamations againſt the Service-book, as if it was deſigned to introduce Popery among them. There were, at the ſame time, the like tumults in the other churches of Edinburgh; and afterwards, other tumults on the ſame account, more formidable than the firſt. The malecontents ſeemed at firſt to be only the meaner ſort of people, but they were ſoon openly abetted by great numbers of the nobility and gentry. The King ſent down his proclamations to pacify them, but they proteſted againſt them, as deſigned only to enſnare them. At laſt, in 1638, they erected Tables, or Committees, at Edinburgh, to manage their affairs; one of the nobility, another of the gentry, a third of the burghers, and a fourth of the miniſters; as alſo a general table, conſiſting of Commiſſioners from the other four. From theſe tables proceeded their famous Solemn League and Covenant, for the maintenance of their religion from all innovations, ſubſcribed by almoſt the whole Scotch nation. The Marqus of Hamilton was ſent High-Commiſſioner, who endeavoured by various artifices to break their meaſures. But nothing would ſatisfy them but a General Aſſembly and a Parliament. A General

Aſſembly accordingly met at Glaſgow, Nov. 21, which the Tables had taken care to have compoſed of ſuch as were wholly devoted to them. The High-Commiſſioner finding them not likely to be managed, diſſolved the Aſſembly in the King's name, on the 28th. Nevertheleſs, they continued ſitting by their own authority, paſſed ſeveral acts againſt the innovations, and declared Epiſcopacy to be aboliſhed by the confeſſion of 1580.

This drew a remonſtrance from the Diſſenters in England, which occaſioned the long Parliament to be convened by the King, for redreſs of grievances. Both Houſes of this Parliament at firſt proceeded in that affair, in a very regular parlimentary way, till ſome ill-deſigning perſons taking advantage of the prejudices and diſſentions among the ſeveral parties that then prevailed, ſo blowed up the coals, as to ſet the nation in a perfect flame. For after they had redreſſed all their real or pretended grievances, and aboliſhed the taxes, they oppoſed all the King's deſigns, attacked ſuch of his ſervants as were moſt zealous for him, beheaded Archbiſhop Laud and the Earl of Strafford, his two grand miniſters and favourites, men of great abilities, but of no moderation; and after this, entered into a confederacy with the Scotch rebels, in order to aboliſh the regal authority, and eſtabliſh a popular government. At laſt, the King having refuſed to ſign a bill the Parliament had prepared for regulating the Militia, both ſides prepared for war; the King levied an army and headed it himſelf, and after ſeveral engagements, he was defeated at Naſeby, the 14th of June, 1645, by the Lord Fairfax; he then withdrew into Wales, and was after beat at Cheſter, from whence he retired to Oxford. But Sir Thomas Fairfax approaching there, the King not knowing where to go for ſafety, he at laſt went to the Scotch army, then at Newark, on the 5th of May, 1646, who at firſt paid him the honours due to a crowned

crowned head, but yet watched him ſo narrowly, that in reality he was their priſoner.

And now the Parliament conſulted how to get the King out of the hands of the Scots, and to ſend them back into their own country. At laſt, it was agreed, that they ſhould have 400,000 l. for the arrears due to them, one moiety to be paid before their going home, and the other at ſtated times. And ſo, after ſeveral debates about the diſpoſal of the King's perſon, the Scots having received the 200,000 l. on January 30, 1646-7, delivered him up to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament of England, who were ſent down to Newcaſtle to receive him. The ſame day their army began to march for Scotland, and the King was conducted to Holmby-houſe, in Nottinghamſhire.

He was afterwards impriſoned in different places, for a conſiderable time. On the 11th of November, 1647, he eſcaped from his confinement at Hampton-Court, and fled to the iſle of Wight, but Cromwell ſoon had him ſeized by a party of ſoldiers, and carried to Hurſt-caſtle, afterwards to Windſor, and at laſt to St James's-Houſe. A late author informs us, that Cromwell privately treated with the King, whereby it was propoſed that if he cloſed with the propoſitions of the army, Cromwell ſhould be made Earl of Eſſex and Knight of the Garter, with a conſiderable eſtate, and alſo advanced to Vicar-General of England, as his anceſtor Cromwell was by Henry VIII. But the King being uxorious, would do nothing without the Queen's advice, who diſliking the propoſal, the King ſent her word, That though he aſſented to the army's propoſal to procure peace, yet it would be eaſier to take off Cromwell, when only a Peer of England, than now when he was General, and at the head of an army. Theſe letters being intercepted by Cromwell, he reſolved never to truſt the King more. Some time after the Houſe of Com-

Commons, chiefly compoſed of Independants, eſtabliſhed a pretended High Court of Juſtice to try the King, (though the Houſe of Lords would not conſent to it) and nominated as Judges, General Fairfax, Oliver Cromwell, Henry Ireton, Sir Hardraſs Waller, Philip Skipton, and 145 more. John Bradſhaw, was precedent of this court. The King was accuſed firſt, of levying war againſt the Parliament and the people, with a deſign to erect an unlimited tyrannical power, to rule according to his will, and to overthrow the rights and liberties of the people; ſecondly, for having been the cauſe of all the bloodſhed for five years paſt, during the civil war; and for fomenting the rebellion of the Iriſh, who had maſſacred above 40,000 Engliſh in 1641; and theſe obliged the King to appear four times before this tribunal, and required him to anſwer to the above articles. But he refuſing to acknowledge the authority of the Court, they pronounced ſentence againſt him; tho' before it paſſed, he deſired inſtantly to be heard before the two Houſes, declaring he had a propoſal to make of great importance, but his requeſt was not granted. Some imagine he would have reſigned the crown to his eldeſt ſon Prince Charles. He was at laſt condemned to loſe his head, which was executed on the 30th of January, near the windows of the Banquetting houſe at Whitehall. The King ſuffered with great conſtancy, and without diſcovering the leaſt ſymptom of weakneſs or ſuprize; his body, after being expoſed ſome days to the view of the people, in one of the apartments at Whitehall, was carried to Windſor, and interred in St George's chapel.

The day before his execution, he was permitted to ſee his children, the Princeſs Elizabeth and the Duke of Glouceſter, the only ones then in England; which was, perhaps, as tender a ſcene, as is to be met with in hiſtory.

To

To give the King's character is no eaſy taſk, ſo as to pleaſe all: But it is ſaid, that he was religious, chaſte, ſober, affable, and brave upon occaſions; that he had great penetration, a ſolid judgment, and was a good man; but then hiſtorians ſay, (and which in many inſtances did evidently appear during his reign) that he was fond of prerogative, endeavoured to extend it too far in many inſtances of arbitrary power, and had the weakneſs to be governed by his Queen and favourites, who led him into thoſe meaſures, which made his ſubjects murmur, and afterwards break out into open rebellion; he reigned near 24 years. In his time lived Thomas Par, aged 152, and who enjoyed a life of perfect health. He left by Henrietta Maria, his Queen, Charles his ſucceſſor, James Duke of York, Henry Duke of Glouceſter, who died after the reſtoration, about 21 years of age; Mary who married the Prince of Orange, King William's father, and Henrietta who married Philip Duke of Orleans, the French King's brother.

The

The COMMONWEALTH of ENGLAND.

AFTER the death of King Charles I. there was an interregnum of 11 years and four months, during which time, there was a total eclipſe of the Royal Family, and the government of England underwent various forms and ſhapes. The firſt was that of a pure Democracy or Commonwealth. For the King was no ſooner dead, but the remnant of the Houſe of Commons, called afterwards the Rump, ſcarce above 80 in number, but many of them men of a ſurprizing genius and an uncommon capacity, aſſuming to themſelves the name of Parliament, paſſed an act, forbiding the proclaiming of Charles Stuart, eldeſt ſon of the late King, or any other perſon, upon pain of High Treaſon. Then they reſolved, that thoſe who had aſſented to the vote, that the late King's conceſſions were a ground to proceed to a ſettlement, ſhould not be re-admitted to ſit as Members; who were therefore commonly called the ſecluded Members. On Feb. 5, they voted, that the Houſe of Peers was uſeleſs and dangerous; and accordingly paſſed an act for aboliſhing it. The Lords had only the liberty allowed them of being elected Members of Parliament, in common with other ſubjects; which ſome few of them accepted, as the Earls of Pembroke, and Saliſbury, and the Ld Ed. Howard; but the greateſt part rejected it. Then, to compleat the work, they reſolved and declared, that as the office of King in this nation had been found to be unneceſſary, burthenſome, and dangerous to the liberties of the people, it ſhould therefore be utterly aboliſhed: And that the nation ſhould be governed by the Repreſentatives of the people, under the form of a Commonwealth. A new oath, called the Engagement, was enjoined, To be true and faithful to the government eſtabliſhed without with-

King or Houſe of Peers. A new Great Seal was prepared, which was committed to certain perſons, under the title of the Keepers of the Liberties of England by the Authority of Parliament; and all writs and public orders were to run in their name; and finally, a Council of State was appointed, conſiſting of 39 perſons, for the adminiſtration of public affairs under the Parliament; whoſe powers were to continue for one whole year, and then a new Council of ſtate to be choſen. And thus the Commonwealth government was fully eſtabliſhed.

Some time after they put a price on Charles IId's head, and ſent the Duke of Glouceſter with the Princeſs Elizabeth, then in their hands, to the Counteſs of Leiceſter, who was intruſted with the care of their education. The Iriſh recognized King Charles II as King, and put the Marquis of Ormond at their head; but he was defeated before Dublin by Col. Jones, the ſecond of Auguſt. The Commonwealth of England, on the news thereof, unanimouſly choſe Oliver Cromwell, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; who, in Auguſt, 1649, went over to that kingdom at the head of 12,000 men, (having before ſent ſuccours to Col. Jones) beat the Royaliſts in ſeveral rencounters, and, after taking Drogheda and Kilkenny, ſeized the ſtrongeſt places in that iſland; but was forced to return to England in 1650, on advice being ſent him by the Parliament, that the Scots had taken up arms in favour of Charles II. On his arrival, Fairfax reſigning the chief command of the forces to him, he marched againſt the Scots Royaliſts, defeated them at Dunbar on the 3d of September, 1650, and took Leith and Edinburgh. The coronation of King Charles being ſolemnized at Scoon on the firſt of January, 1651, he put himſelf at the head of an army of 15,000 foot and 3000 horſe, and, entering England, advanced as far as Worceſter, where he was honourably received. Cromwell followed

his

his Majeſty with haſty marches, and found him encamped within a mile of that town; the armies came to an engagement on the 3d of September, 1651, and, after fighting ſeveral hours, the royal army were almoſt all cut off by Oliver, and the King narrowly eſcaped being taken, who, after two months numberleſs fatigues and dangers, got into Normandy, October 22, 1651. Oliver ſoon after having quelled the tumults in England and Scotland, uſurped the ſovereign authority, and by his army put down the Parliament, cauſing himſelf, December 16, 1653, to be proclaimed Protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland.

Oliver Cromwell being declared Protector, aſſumed greater authority than ever any Engliſh Monarch had done, governing at home with deſpotic ſway, and dreaded abroad. He made the Dutch buy their peace dear, obliging them to pay 300,000l. for the damages done by them to the Engliſh for above 30 years paſt; the French and Spaniards ſued for his friendſhip; the King of Sweden thought it an honour to be his ally; he beheaded the brother of the King of Portugal's Ambaſſador for a murder, which that King did not dare to reſent. At length, after having politickly refuſed to be made King, he died, September 3, 1658, in the 5th year of his Protectorſhip, and in the 60th year of his age, having, as it is ſaid, named his ſon Richard to ſucceed him, juſt before he expired. He had a moſt pompous funeral beſtowed on him, and his body was in appearance buried in Weſtminſter abbey. But ſome ſay it was wrapt in lead, and ſunk below bridge in the Thames: And others affirm it to have been buried in Naſeby-field. He was born at Huntingdon, of a good family, of Welſh extraction, the name being originally Williams; but one of the family marrying the ſiſter of the famous Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Eſſex, in Henry VIIIth's reign, a ſon by that marriage took

that

that name, and tranſmitted it to his poſterity. Oliver made no figure in the world, till a little before the breaking out of the civil war, and we have ſeen by what ſteps and accidents he mounted to power afterwards; which he could not have done, if he had not been endowed with a moſt extraordinary capacity. After he roſe to ſovereignty, under the name of Protector, though his government was arbitrary, and ſupported only by the army, he did many things worthy of praiſe. He encouraged trade and commerce, maintained the honour of the nation, and in many inſtances effectually interpoſed in favour of the Proteſtants abroad, chiefly by means of the influence he had over Cardinal Mazarine, who fearing, if he ſhould diſpleaſe him, that he would break with France, durſt deny him nothing. The nation, certainly, never made a greater figure abroad, ſince the days of Queen Elizabeth, than it did under Cromwell. Indeed, I have often thought his government, in many reſpects, reſembled her's, eſpecially in the choice of fit miniſters for the ſeveral parts of the adminiſtration. But the fundamental difference was this, that, whereas ſhe ſupported herſelf by the affection of the people, Oliver, for want of that, which he would have been very glad to have had, ſupported himſelf by a ſtanding army; though he had many ſecret enemies in it, and it was with great ſkill and dexterity, that he kept all things quiet there. In one thing indeed, they were too much alike; for if Oliver ſacrificed King Charles I. to his own ſafety, Queen Elizabeth did the ſame by the Queen of Scots. In ſhort, his greateſt enemies acknowledge he was not unworthy of the government, if his way to it had been juſt and innocent. And how far the circumſtances and neceſſities of the times may excuſe him, is not my buſineſs to ſay.

Beſides his two ſons, Richard and Henry, he had four daughters, all women of great ſenſe and vir-

tue. Bridget was wife to Henry Ireton, and afterwards to Lieutenant General Fleetwood. Elizabeth was married to Mr John Cleypole, and died a little before her father. Mary, his third daughter, to the Lord Viſcount Falconbridge, afterwards made an Earl by King William. And Frances, the youngeſt daughter, firſt to Robert Rich, Eſq; grandſon and heir to the Earl of Warwick, and afterwards to Sir John Ruſſel, of Chippenham, in Cambridgeſhire.

Among the eminent perſons, who died under Oliver's Protectorſhip, were the famous Mr John Selden, the venerable Archbiſhop Uſher, who came over to England, a little before the breaking out of the Iriſh maſſacre; and Dr Harvey, the celebrated diſcoverer of the circulation of the blood.

RICHARD CROMWELL.

RICHARD CROMWELL, Second Protector, was proclaimed September 4, 1658, without opposition; but soon after the Commanders of the army presented a petition for leave to elect their own General. This Richard absolutely refused, and summoned a Parliament, which met, January 27, 1658-9, and made an order that no Council of War should be held during its sitting. This highly incensed the Officers of the army, who, discovering Richard's weakness, absolutely required him to dissolve it; which he did. The Council of Officers then seized upon the government, and, after a short Anarchy, elected Charles Fleetwood for their General; brought Lambert, a man of unbounded ambition, in again; and restored the Long Parliament, dissolved by Oliver in 1653. This assembly resolved to abolish the Protectorate, and depose Richard, who quietly resigned his power on their first demanding it, upon condition that they should pay his debts, and assign him an income sufficient to live with honour. Thus he returned to his private life after a reign of seven months and 26 days. On his quitting his palace at Whitehall, one of his friends hearing him inquire earnestly after two old trunks which stood in his wardrobe, asked him what they contained: "Why truly, no "less, said Richard, than the lives and fortunes of "all the good people in England," meaning the numberless addresses that were presented to him.

Henry, his brother, also submitted peaceably to the orders of Parliament, though he might probably, had he pleased, have given them a great deal of trouble, for he was universally beloved: Historians in general give him an exceeding good character. England was at this time divided into

three parties; that of the Parliament, or Commonwealth; that of Lambert, or of the Army; and that of the Royaliſts, who did not unite till Gen. Monck put himſelf at their head. The Parliament preſerved their authority till the 26th of October, when Fleetwood and Lambert obliged them to quit their ſeats, and choſe a Committee of Safety, conſiſting of 23 perſons, to carry on a kind of government. This Committee was much oppoſed by the former Parliament. Gen. Monck, Governor of Scotland, whoſe deſign was to reſtore the King, took advantage of this opportunity, and declaring for the Parliament, ſeized on ſome of the frontier towns, the Governor of Portſmouth ſeized Lambert, who was ſent priſoner to the tower, and the Rump Parliament, as it was called, (being the remains of that diſſolved by Cromwell in 1653, and about half the members of that in 1648, which put the King to death, in number now but 42) met again, December 26, 1659. Monck, under pretence of aiding the Parliament, by reducing the army to obedience, marched to London, and afterwards reſtored the Parliament that had been ſecluded in 1648; which, in a few days, diſſolved itſelf, after having ſummoned a free Parliament to meet the 25th of April following, in order to reſtore the King, who was then at Breda. When all things were ready for execution, Monck gave the King information thereof. The King thereupon ſent Sir John Grenville to London, with a letter to the Parliamet and another to Monck, which were received with joy, and the Parliament reſolved to ſend ſome of their Members to invite his Majeſty to return, upon which he was proclaimed King of Great Britain, May 8, 1660; but did not arrive at his palace at Whitehall, till the 29th of that month, which was his birth-day. Richard Cromwell, on the King's reſtoration, retired to France, afterwards to Geneva, and at laſt returned

to

to England ſome years before King Charles's death; and, having lived to a great age, died at Cheſhunt, in Hertfordſhire, in 1712.

CHARLES II.

SUCH a tide of extravagant joy overſpread the nation, upon the King's arrival, as, in the end very much hurt the morals of the people, and introduced an almoſt univerſal diſſoluteneſs of manners, which was encouraged and propagated by the ill example of the King and the court; ſo that from Enthuſiaſm and Fanaticiſm, the prevailing ſpirit of the late times, the Engliſh fell into the oppoſite extreme of licentiouſneſs and immorality; as one or the other of theſe extremes will always be the conſequence of men's not governing themſelves by reaſon.

The confidence the people had in the King, from the extraordinary good opinion they had been prepoſſeſſed with in his favour, and their tranſports of joy, at being delivered from the late confuſions and diſtractions, by means of his reſtora-

ation, will account for the exceſſive complaiſance, hat was ſhewn to the court, at the beginning of his great event, ſo that the Parliament could ſcarce eny the King any thing; and the ill uſe that as made of this confidence, was the chief cauſe of e oppoſition that was made to the court afterwards.

The firſt thing the King did, was the having an ct of indemnity, out of which 49 of the late King's Judges were excepted, and ſentenced to ie; ten only were executed, the reſt were puniſhd with impriſonment, baniſhment, and confiſcaion of eſtates; he then had all the laws repealed hich aboliſhed the regal government, rewarded hoſe who had done him conſiderable ſervice, reored the epiſcopal clergy to their benefices, and n general ſettled things on the ſame footing they were in before 1640. The next year he married Catharine Infanta of Portugal, whoſe barrenneſs made England uneaſy. Prince Henry, Duke of Glouceſter, a hopeful Prince, died ſoon after the reſtoration: But the Duke of York, his brother, had too great a ſhare in the government all his reign. The ſtanding army was diſbanded, but Gen. Monck had both honour and riches conferred on him; he was created Duke of Albemarle, and after his death buried like a Prince. As for the King he proved a Prince of a moſt generous temper, liberal, affable, and eaſy of exceſs; of acute and fine parts, of great inſight into men and manners, and generally beloved of all parties for his innate clemency; he underſtood the intereſt of his kingdom better than any of his miniſters; he was the fitteſt Prince in the world for the Engliſh government, had not his over-indulgence to eaſe and pleaſure made him averſe to buſineſs. Mars had long reigned to make way for Venus; and the King having ſuffered much in his exile, determined to make amends with the pleaſures of love. To enjoy theſe quietly, he indulged all parties, to ſecure

cure

cure himſelf at home, but little regarded ho things were abroad. A great ſtateſman ſays, "H "was well qualified to reign, but could not be "the fatigue of it; and the Duke of York wa "indefatigable, but wanted capacity." His put ting the penal laws in execution againſt the diſſen ters, was done purely to quiet the High Churc party; but his declaration for liberty of conſci ence was ſoon quaſhed by the Parliament; hi voluptuouſneſs indeed proved fatal to the nation for his ſubjects following his example, ſunk them to the greateſt degree of ſoftneſs, luxury, and ef feminacy. Another pernicious thing, for which all Europe has ſince ſmarted, was his engaging too far in the French intereſt, and laying the foun dation of their preſent greatneſs, when he might upon his reſtoration have made England formidable to France and all Europe, this nation then ſwarm ing with old ſoldiers, made ſo by the civil war. But France prevailed with her gold, and promiſes of aſſiſting him againſt ſuch as ſhould diſturb his government. The moſt memorable things of his reign are, his parting with Dunkirk to France for much leſs than its value, his blowing up Tangier in the Streights, after vaſt ſums had been expended to improve and preſerve ſo important a place; the large ſubſidies he received from his long Parliament, which were ſtrangely miſapplied; his ſhutting up the Exchequer after it was filled with loans, to the ruin of ſeveral families; the two Dutch wars, which ſerved to promote the French intereſt, by teach ing them the way of ſea-fights, and giving them the pleaſure to ſee the two moſt potent Proteſtant ſtates deſtroy one another; the dreadful plague which happened 1665, at a time we were engaged in the firſt war with the Dutch, when in one year there died in London 67,576 perſons; and the year following a raging fire, which in three days burnt 78 pariſh churches, and 13,200 houſes; and

the

e Popiſh plot* which ſtartled the nation, and for hich many ſuffered death; theſe are the chief and oſt remarkable events in his reign. The Duke f York being juſtly ſuſpected of Popery, was rced by the King's command to go into Flanders, nd afterwards into Scotland; till this plot growing ut of date, another broke out called the Rye-ouſe†, or Preſbyterian Plot, which ſmothered the rmer, and revived the Popiſh faction: The Lord uſſel fell a ſacrifice to it by loſing his head; the arl of Eſſex was found with his throat cut in the ower; the Earl of Shafteſbury fled to Holland, here he died; the Duke of Monmouth was in diſ-race. But before this happened, the Houſe of ommons by a great majority paſſed a bill to ex-lude the Duke of York from the ſucceſſion, but it as thrown out by the Lords. After which the ing either prorogued or diſſolved ſeveral Parlia-ments that had addreſſed him to exclude the Duke of York. The Excluſion-bill miſcarrying, tended o make the Duke of York more powerful than ever, nd ſo undeſignedly paved the way for his ſucceſ-ion, that he had nothing to do but to aſcend the hrone when his brother died, which happened he 6th of February 1684, aged 54, after he had eigned near 25 years ſince his reſtoration. But here was great ſuſpicion of his being poiſoned, for

* *One Titus Oates, who had turned Roman Catholic, and been admitted among the Jeſuits, accuſed thoſe crafty fathers of having conſpired againſt the King's life and the Proteſtant Religion, affirming that the Pope, the King of France, the Duke of York, and ſeveral of the nobility, were accomplices therein; and that Thomas Waite, or White-bread, Provincial of the Jeſuits in England, was at the head of the conſpiracy. The King neglecting this affair, the Parliament heard Oates and Bedloe, and impriſoned many Roman Catholics, who were condemned and executed*

† *There was another plot, called the Rye-houſe Plot, wherein it is ſaid the conſpirators had reſolved to kill the King and the Duke of York in their return from Newmarket, the execution of which was prevented by a fire that broke out in that place, and obliged his Majeſty to return ſooner than he intended.*

for when his body was opened there was not time allowed exactly to obſerve his ſtomach and bowels; and in a few hours after his death, his body emitted ſo offenſive a ſmell, that no one could bear the room; a very extraordinary circumſtance in ſo healthy and vigorous a conſtitution, and moſt improbable to be the conſequence of an apoplexy, which was given out that the King ſhould die of. According to ſeveral authors he died a Papiſt; he was a Prince of great wit and gallantry, but of looſe principles, and did not trouble himſelf about religion: And yet his meek temper to all men ſo captivated his Proteſtant ſubjects, that he was univerſally lamented. In his reign, the manners of the people were quite changed: For (as one well obſerves) before it would have been eſteemed profane and irreligious even to have eat an oyſter without a long prayer, it was now become ſuperſtitious to believe in God. He left ſeveral children, but none legitimate. By Mrs Lucy Walters, alias Barlow, he had James Scot, Duke of Monmouth, his favourite, who was beheaded in the next reign; by Mrs Catharine Pegg, he had Charles, created Earl of Plymouth, who died at Tangier; by Barbara, Dutcheſs of Cleveland, he had Charles Fitzroy, created Duke of Southampton; Henry Fitzroy, created Duke of Grafton; George Fitzroy, Duke of Northumberland; Anne Fitzroy, married to the Earl of Litchfield; by Nell Gwyn, he had Charles Beauclerk, Duke of St Albans; by a lady of Bretaigne, created Ducheſs of Portſmouth, he had Charles Lenox, Duke of Richmond; and by Mrs Mary Davis, Mary Tudor, married to the Earl of Derwentwater.

In this reign, the Royal Society was founded. Algernon Sydney was beheaded for writing on the Original Forms of Government. The act for triennial Parliaments was repealed. The witty Earl of Rocheſter lived in this reign, and died in the 32d year of his age. Alſo Samuel Butler, author of Hudibras; Sir Peter Lely, the famous painter; and Judge Jefferies, of infamous memory. JAMES

JAMES II.

KING Charles having no legitimate iſſue, and the ſo much laboured Bill of Excluſion coming to nothing, his brother the Duke of York of courſe ſucceeded to the crown, and was immediately proclaimed by the name of James II. The party that was againſt the Excluſion Bill, had been for ſome time triumphant, and ſo it is no wonder there was no motion or ſtir at the acceſſion of this King, whoſe enemies were now ſufficiently humbled and oppreſſed. And, indeed, if he had been as good as his word in his firſt ſpeech to his Privy Council, no body would have had any occaſion to be uneaſy. For therein he tells them, that he would make it his endeavour to preſerve the government both in church and ſtate, as it was then eſtabliſhed by law; that he would never invade any man's property, but would go as far as any one in preſerving the nation

nation in all its juſt rights and liberties. But, however this ſpeech was applauded by the then prevailing party, King James ſoon made it appear by his conduct, that the fulfilling his promiſes was the fartheſt thing from his thoughts, for no ſooner did he find the church bent againſt Popery and ſlavery, but he broke all his promiſes, and courted the diſſenting party, by granting them liberty of conſcience, contrary to law. Indeed, the moſt ſenſible diſſenters did not approve of it; and the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and ſix other biſhops were ſent to the tower, for refuſing to order this declaration to be read in the churches of their dioceſes: But they were acquitted. The King having ſuppreſſed the inſurrection of Argyle in Scotland, and that of Monmouth in England, and both Dukes beheaded, he ſet up a diſpenſing power, and made his own will the meaſure of his government. He ſent bloody Lord Chief Juſtice Jefferies into the Weſt, with a ſpecial commiſſion of Oyer and Terminer, who condemned upwards of 500 perſons, whereof above 239 were executed, and their quarters ſet up in the principal roads of the country, to the great annoyance of paſſengers. Col. Kirk, at Taunton, cauſed 90 men to be hanged, with pipes playing, drums beating, making ſport at their executions. A young woman who came to beg her brother's life, he promiſed her he would, if ſhe would let him enjoy her; which ſhe conſenting to, after he had ſatiated his brutal luſt, he took her to the window, where ſhe ſaw her brother hanging on the ſign-poſt of the houſe, which ſo affected her, that ſhe went diſtracted. Mr Johnſton, a clergyman, for writing an addreſs to the army, was pillored, cruelly whipped, and fined 500 merks. Popiſh ſchools, chapels, and monaſteries, were ſet up againſt law. Father Petre, a Jeſuit, beſides ſeveral Popiſh Lords, ſat in the Privy Council, and ſome Popiſh Judges on the bench; a ſo-

lemn

lemn Embaſſy was ſent to Rome, and a Nuncio received from thence, who made a ſolemn entry in defiance of our laws. The rights of the univerſities were invaded, and St Magdalen's college at Oxford fell a prey to his violence. Dr Sharp, afterwards Archbiſhop of York, was ſuſpended for preaching againſt Popery, and alſo Compton, Biſhop of London, for not ſilencing the Doctor by the King's order; and to leave the nation without hopes, a Prince of Wales was pretended to be born. At laſt, the Engliſh determined to oppoſe the King's deſigns, and the Epiſcopalians uniting with the Diſſenters, they reſolved to ſet the Prince of Orange on the throne: Who being applied to, readily came over to our aſſiſtance with a land army, which revived the hearts of all good Proteſtants. King James had an army of about 30,000 men, which marched to Saliſbury plain, as ſoon as it was known the Prince had landed at Torbay, which was on the 5th of November, 1688, without oppoſition. The Prince of Orange upon his landing declared, that he had been invited into England, by a great number of the nobility and gentry, and that the ſole motive thereto was to prevent a tyrannical power, the ruin of the church of England, and the ſubverſion of the fundamental laws of the kingdom. Perſons of diſtinction came daily unto the Prince. Lord Cornbury, the Earl of Clarendon's ſon, was the firſt officer who declared againſt the King. In this conjuncture the King went to his army at Saliſbury; and the very day of his arrival, ſeveral of the principal officers in a reſpectful manner told their General, they could not in conſcience fight againſt the Prince of Orange. Soon after the Prince of Denmark, and the Princeſs Anne his conſort, the King's daughter, the Dukes of Ormond and Grafton, Lord Churchill, afterwards Duke of Marlborough, and ſeveral other perſons of diſtinction went over to the Prince. The

King thus finding he could not depend on his army, returned to London. December the 10th, he ſent away his Queen into France, with the pretended Prince of Wales; and on the 11th at night he followed her, accompanied only with Sir Edward Hales, Mr Sheldon, and a page of the Back ſtairs; at Feverſham he happened to be ſtopped by ſome people, who at firſt uſed him very ill; but being known by ſome gentlemen, he was prevailed on to return to London, which he did on the 16th, and was received with ſuch acclamations, as if he had returned from a great victory. But in two days after he withdrew to Rocheſter, and embarked for France.—The ſame day, in the afternoon, the Prince arrived at St James's amidſt the joyful acclamations of all ranks of people. On Dec. 21, he convened the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, who were in London, about 70 in number, to conſider of the beſt methods for calling a free Parliament, and purſuing the ends of his declaration. As to the King, being arrived at Rocheſter, and dreading the conſequence of a free Parliament, he delayed not to put his former deſign in execution. For privately withdrawing himſelf about three in the morning, Dec. 23, with only the Duke of Berwick his natural ſon, and two others, he embarked, and with a favourable wind arrived at Ambleteuſe in France; from whence he immediately repaired to St Germains———King James lived in the French Court above 12 years, and died there September 5, 1701, in obſcurity, under the affliction of loſing three crowns, for want of prudence and moderation. Some hiſtorians give him this character; that he was a good father, huſband, and maſter, and would have been a good King, had it not been for his wicked miniſters; his enemies cannot deny his bravery when Duke of York, and his friends muſt confeſs, that he had more piety than reſolution, when King of England. His religion was the ſource of all his misfortunes.

Had

Had he made the laws the measure of his government, and not attempted to overthrow the established religion, and introduce a new one, which he knew was contrary to the genius and temper of the people, he might have been a most happy Prince. His first wife was Anne, eldest daughter to the Earl of Clarendon, by whom he had Mary and Anne, the one married to the Prince of Orange, the other to Prince George of Denmark, and who were afterwards Queens of England; his second wife was an Italian Princess, by whom he had some children, in particular one called the Prince of Wales, whose legitimacy has been much questioned; but, by act of Parliament, all of them are excluded from the succession. He had four natural children; three by Mrs Arabella Churchill, and one by Catharine Sedley, Countess of Dorchester.

INTER-REGNUM.

ON King James's abdication, as before related, the Peers, being met, ſent an addreſs to the Prince of Orange, deſiring him to take the adminiſtration upon himſelf till ſuch time as they ſhould have aſſembled the States of the kingdom, title of the Convention, which was ſummoned for the 22d of January; at which time they met, and the Commons declared the throne vacant by the King's abdication, but it was ſome time before the Houſe of Lords would aſſent to this; however, after a conference with the Commons on that head, they agreed. Several forms of government were then propoſed; but the Prince of Orange giving the Convention to underſtand that he would return into Holland in caſe they declared the Princeſs, his conſort, Queen, without allowing him a ſhare in the regal power, they reſolved that the Prince and Princeſs of Orange ſhould be declared King and Queen jointly, and the adminiſtration of affairs was veſted in the Prince. The Princeſs of Orange arrived on the 12th of February, 1688-9, and ſeemed very well ſatisfied with the reſolutions that had been taken, and ſhe and her conſort were proclaimed King and Queen of Great Britain, by the names of William and Mary, on the day following, and crowned on the 11th of April, 1689.

WILLIAM *and* MARY.

THE memorable revolution, which King James's conduct had made neceſſary, for preſerving the Proteſtant religion, and the laws and liberties of the kingdom, being thus happily compleated, the firſt thing King William did, after he had ſettled his Privy Council, was his giving the Royal Aſſent, on February 23, to a bill that had paſſed both houſes, "To remove and prevent all "queſtions and diſputes concerning the aſſembling "and ſitting of this preſent Parliament." By which act the Convention, which had placed the crown on the Prince and Princeſs of Orange, was changed into a Parliament.

To ſhew the ſenſe of the nation concerning ſome of the late ſanguinary and arbitrary proceedings, the attainders of ſeveral perſons, who had ſuffered capi-

capital puniſhments, were, by acts of Parliament at ſeveral times, annulled and made void; as, thoſe of William Lord Ruſſel, Algernon Sidney, Eſq; Mrs Alicia Liſle, and Alderman Corniſh. The judgment againſt Mr Samuel Johnſton was reſerved; and though there were great and long debates about Titus Oates, whoſe evidence in general concerning the Popiſh Plot was never called in queſtion, only ſome particulars relating to time and place; yet the Parliament addreſſed the King to take off the remaining part of his puniſhment, viz. his impriſonment for life, and annual pillorying; which his Majeſty readily complied with, and moreover allowed him an yearly penſion. The judgment upon the Quo Warranto againſt the city of London was alſo reverſed, and the city reſtored to its privileges; and an act of oblivion, at length paſſed, out of which were excepted ſome few of the many late inſtruments of Popery and arbitrary power. The Earl of Sunderland was excepted only for form's ſake, he being at the ſame time in favour with the King.

From the beginning of the reign of King William and Queen Mary, there was a party in the nation who diſliked the new ſettlement, and were in continual plots to overturn it, and to reſtore the late King James. Theſe were diſtinguiſhed by the name of Jacobites, as alſo that of Nonjurors, from their refuſing to take the oaths to the preſent government. That the Papiſts ſhould diſlike the revolution, is not at all ſtrange. And to theſe were joined ſeveral Proteſtants, who either from the ſtrong impreſſions of the late doctrine of paſſive obedience and non-reſiſtance, could not bring themſelves to think it lawful to reſiſt King James, or who, though they thought the interpoſition of the Prince of Orange neceſſary, at the time, yet were againſt his being made King, and were only for a regency in the name of King James II. being ſtrongly

ſtrongly prepoſſeſſed with the notions of hereditary right, and direct lineal ſucceſſion. Some of theſe, indeed, afterwards complied with the times, as the Earl of Nottingham, who was made Secretary of State to King William and Queen Mary, and Dr Sherlock, who, after the victory of the Boyne, acknowledged their Majeſties title, and was made Dean of St Paul's. But many adhered to their old principles, which had been innocent enough, if they had not carried them into plots and conſpiracies againſt the preſent government. And the party was ſtrengthened and kept alive by ſeveral clergymen, who ſcrupled or refuſed to take the new oaths, among whom were ſome Biſhops, as the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and the Biſhops of Ely, Bath and Wells, Peterborough, Norwich, and Glouceſter, (of whom the four firſt had been impriſoned in the tower by King James) who after ſome time were deprived, and their ſees filled with others, which occaſioned, what ſome called, a ſchiſm in the church of England. Thus the revolution had many enemies from the beginning, though the Proteſtant religion was preſerved by it, and the liberties of the people better ſettled than ever they had been before; and the only defect in it ſeems to have been, the not guarding ſufficiently againſt bribery and corruption, which was complained of in this reign, and has been too much practiſed by miniſters ever ſince; and may one time or other, be the ruin of the nation, which the revolution was intended to preſerve.

The Earl of Tyrconnel maintained the greateſt part of Ireland for the late King James, King William's party prevailing only in the North of that kingdom, where they had the towns of Kilmore, Colraine, Inniſkilling, and Londonderry. James landing at Kingſale on the 12th of March, arrived at Dublin on the 24th, and ſoon after Londonderry, of which Mr Walker, a clergyman, had been

been choſen Governor, was beſieged by his army, and made a gallant and moſt remarkable defence. The town of Inniſkilling diſtinguiſhed itſelf alſo greatly. The Duke of Schomberg landed in Ireland, Auguſt 13, 1689, at the head of a body of Engliſh forces, againſt whom James advanced, but not being able to bring him to an engagement, he retired to Dublin for his winter quarters.

On the 14th of June, 1690, King William, accompanied by Prince George, the Duke of Ormond, Lord Churchill, and ſeveral other noblemen, arrived in Ireland, and joined the Duke of Schomberg. On this James advanced to meet King William, and reſolved to fight him at the paſs of the Boyne, where both armies engaged on the firſt of July, 1690. In this battle, which was fought with great bravery on both ſides, James loſt the Duke of Berwick and the Chevalier de Hoquincourt, with 1500 men; and on King William's ſide the Duke of Schomberg, with about 500 men, fell. After this defeat James retired to Dublin, where he ſtaid but one day, proceeding to Waterford, from whence he ſailed for France. King William then laid ſiege to Limerick; but was obliged to raiſe it, and returned to England the 6th of September.

During the King's abſence a conſpiracy was carried on in London and other parts of the kingdom, but was happily diſcovered by the wiſdom and activity of the Queen; and though the French fleet appeared on the coaſt to aid the conſpirators, who had a ſtrong faction, they were repulſed by he Majeſty's prudent meaſures.

The next year (1691) the French King ſent more forces into Ireland, which, with thoſe of the late King, formed one body. Several battles were fought, but with ill ſucceſs on James's ſide. After the battle of Aghrim, July 12, wherein St Ruth, the French General, was killed, the Engliſh Gene-

Generals took all the ſtrongholds, and even Limerick, wherein Tyrconnel was lately dead) which ſurrendered on honourable terms, October 3, 1691. This was the laſt effort made by James.

During this time the French King having exerciſed all manner of hoſtilities upon the Engliſh, on pretence of aſſiſting the late King James, and having declared war againſt the Emperor and the United Provinces, King William, on the 7th of May, 1689, had war declared againſt the French; and about the middle of January, 1691, attended by the Duke of Ormond, the Earls of Devonſhire, Dorſet, and Portland, &c. ſet ſail for Holland, and arrived at the Hague on the 19th. His Majeſty opened the campaign in Flanders, at the head of his own troops and thoſe of his allies; but not being able to bring the enemy to a battle, he returned to England on the 13th of April.

In 1692 there was another conſpiracy, headed by Lord Preſton, &c. on which the French King fitted out another fleet, over which a victory was obtained on the 19th of May, the French, by their own confeſſion, loſing 17 of their beſt ſhips, and their Admiral; but it is certain there were more loſt, beſides the great number of tranſports that were burnt in their habours. This year the French took Mons and Namur; but his Majeſty's preſence prevented them from extending their conqueſts farther; and though he had the mortification to leave them maſters of the field in the battle of Steenkirk, yet he diſputed the victory with ſo much bravery, that he left his enemies no poſſibility of reaping any benefit by it. About the 18th of July, 1693, the battle of Landen was fought, with a ſucceſs reſembling that of Steenkirk. About the beginning of September the confederate forces beſieged Charleroy, which was obliged to capitulate: They alſo took Heidelburgh.

On the 28th of December, 1694, Queen Mary died

died of the ſmall-pox, and was interred with great magnificence. Though King William diſcovered ſorrow equal to the loſs he had ſuſtained by the death of his Queen, yet it was not poſſible for this to abate his courage; for, after having appointed a Regency of ſeven of the nobility to govern the kingdom in his abſence, he ſet out for Holland, where he arrived on the 14th of May, 1695. He then put himſelf at the head of the army, as he had done in the preceding campaign; and notwithſtanding the French had ſo ſtrengthened the fortifications of Namur that they judged it impregnable, King William laid ſiege to it, and obliged it to capitulate in leſs than ſeven weeks, though the garriſon conſiſted of above 15,000 men, with Marſhal Villeroy's army then in ſight, which was ſtronger than that of the beſiegers.——This year the Bank of England was eſtabliſhed.

A freſh conſpiracy (firſt diſcovered by Meſſ. Pendergras and de la Ru) had been carrying on in 1694, 5, and 6, more dangerous in its conſequences than any of thoſe hitherto ſet on foot, having no leſs an object than the aſſaſſinating King William, and reſtoring James to the throne. In conſequence of the great preparations made by the French to ſecond theſe deſigns, James came to Calais, February 18, 1696; but being detained there a day or two by contrary winds, advice was brought him that the conſpiracy was diſcovered, he therefore proceeded no further, and the ſoldiers, with their commanders, withdrew, not making a ſingle effort. King William, notwithſtanding theſe ſeveral attempts againſt his life, carried on the war abroad with the ſame moderation as before, and pardoned all the traitors (about 40 of whom had been ſeized) except Sir John Friend, Sir William Perkins, Sir John Fenwick, Charnock, King, Keys, Rockwood, Cranburn, and Lowick, who were executed. King William continuing to be ſucceſsful abroad, the French began to be tired

of

the war, and ſued for a peace, which was ſigned Ryſwick, September 10, 1697, whereby King illiam had the poſſeſſion of Great Britain and Ire-nd ſecured to him, and the Principality of O-nge, of which he had been unjuſtly diſpoſſeſſed, re-ored to him. In order to prevent Europe from ing involved in freſh troubles, the King of ain's death being ſuppoſed to be near at hand, s Monarch concluded a partition treaty with ance, Auguſt 19, 1698, with regard to the Spa-ſh ſucceſſion: But this treaty, immediately after e King of Spain's death, which happened Nov. 1700, was broke by Lewis XIV. who ſeized on the whole Spaniſh Monarchy by virtue of a ll which his Ambaſſador at Madrid, in conjunction th Cardinal Portocarrero, had prevailed on his tholic Majeſty to make. King William (after ving, by Parliament, ſettled the ſucceſſion of the own of England on the Houſe of Hanover after ueen Anne) was preparing to revenge this breach faith by force of arms,

In the midſt of theſe vigorous reſolutions, the ng, who had been declining in his health for ne time, on February 21, 1701-2, fell from his rſe, as he was hunting, and broke his right col-bone; which, joined with his former indiſpoſi-n, held him in a languiſhing ſtate till the 8th of arch, when, with great compoſedneſs and reſigna-n, he expired. During his illneſs, the Royal ſſent was given by commiſſion to an act for attaint-g the pretended Prince of Wales of high treaſon; d another for the further ſecurity of his Majeſty's rſon, and the ſucceſſion of the crown in the pro-tant line, &c.

Thus died the heroic King William III. in the d year of his age, having reigned 13 years, three eks, and two days: A Prince, perhaps, of as v faults, and as many excellent qualities as any his predeceſſors; and, without doubt, an illuſtri-

ous

ous inſtrument in the hand of Providence, for reſcuing theſe nations from Popery and arbitrary power.

King William's death was no ſooner known at the Hague, than all Holland was filled with conſternation. They ſighed, wept, and interchanged embraces and vows that they would act with unanimity in defence of their country; and the importance of his life was evinced by the joy that diffuſed itſelf through the kingdom of France at the news of his deceaſe. The perſon who firſt brought the tidings to Calais was impriſoned by the Governor until his information was confirmed. The court of Verſailles could hardly reſtrain their tranſports ſo as to preſerve common decorum. The people of Paris openly rejoiced at the event. All decency was laid aſide at Rome, where this incident produced ſuch indecent raptures, that Cardinal Grimani, the Imperial Miniſter, complained of them to the Pope as an inſult on his maſter the Emperor, who was William's friend, confederate, and ally.

ANNE.

THE Princeſs Anne of Denmark, ſecond daughter of King James II. ſucceeding to the crown by virtue of the Act of Settlement made in King William's reign, was accordingly proclaimed Queen on March 8, 1701-2, a few hours after the ſaid King's death; having firſt, in her ſpeech to the Privy Council, declared her opinion of the importance of carrying on the preparations that had been begun for oppoſing the great power of France.

The Parliament, which uſed to be diſſolved on the death of the Sovereign, continuing to exiſt by an act paſſed in the late reign, both houſes immediately aſſembled, and the Lords on the 9th, and Commons on the 10th, preſented their addreſſes of condolence for the death of the King, and congratulation for her Majeſty's happy acceſſion.

The next day the Queen made a ſpeech to both Houſes, telling them, ſhe could not too much lament her unhappineſs in ſucceeding to the crown immediately after the loſs of a King, who was the great ſupport not only of theſe kingdoms, but of all Europe, being ſenſible of the weight and difficulty it brought upon her: And ſhe was glad to find them of her mind, that too much could not be done for the encouragement of her allies to reduce the exorbitant power of France.

A few days after, her Majeſty declared the Earl of Marlborough Captain General of all her forces; wrote a letter to the States-General, to aſſure them of her inviolable friendſhip, and her reſolution to maintain the alliances made with them, and to proſecute the plan her predeceſſor had formed, which was to reſtore the balance of power in Europe. by obliging the King of France to recall his grandſon Philip from Spain, and to make Charles, ſecond ſon of the Emperor, King of Spain; this was the motive of the grand alliance formed by King William, the Emperor and the States-General, in 1701; to which the Kings of Pruſſia and Portugal, the Duke of Savoy and other Princes afterwards acceeded. It was at firſt debated in the Queen's Privy Council, whether war ſhould be declared againſt France and Spain, which was carried by a majority for the affirmative. The Tories, headed by the Earl of Rocheſter, the Queen's uncle, were for engaging in the war only as auxiliaries; but the Whigs, ſupported by the Dukes of Devonſhire and Somerſet, the Earls of Marlborough and Pembroke, turned the ſcale, ſo that war was proclaimed againſt France the 4th of May, 1702; which, for nine years ſucceſſively, was attended with almoſt an uninterrupted ſeries of proſperities, victories, and triumphs, on the ſide of the high allies, and in particular of the Engliſh.

The 21ſt of May, 1702, Prince George of Denmark

mark was declared Lord High Admiral of England; and Sir George Rooke, the Engliſh Admiral, not ſucceeeding in his attempt upon Cadiz, on his return home, in concert with the Duke of Ormond, who had on board a good number of land forces under his command, attacked a French ſquadron at Vigo, conſiſting of 30 men of war, and 22 Spaniſh galleons, richly laden, and took and burnt them all on the 12th of October; the plunder was valued at a million ſterling. What afterwards occurred is worthy our admiration, and almoſt incredible; as the rapid conqueſt of the Spaniſh Guelderland, the Electorate of Gologne, and Biſhoprick of Liege; the complete victory over the French and Bavarians, who were totally routed at Blenheim, by the great conduct and bravery of the Duke of Marlborough; the re-taking the ſtrong fortreſs of Landau from the French, and conquering from the Duke of Bavaria all his eſtates in Germany; the forcing the French and Bavarians out of their lines in Brabant, which was thought impracticable; the battle of Ramillies, ſo fatal to France, and glorious to England, attended with a numerous deſertion of French and Spaniſh troops, and the ſurrender of Brabant, and moſt part of Flanders, to their lawful ſovereign; the victory at Oudenarde; the taking of Liſle and Tournay; the defeating of the French at Blaregnies, and the conqueſt of Mons; the taking Gibraltar, in a very ſhort time, with a handful of men, and keeping the ſame afterwards againſt the attempts of a whole army of French and Spaniards; the ſame by Barcelona, which being taken by the Engliſh and Dutch, (through the great courage and conduct of the Earl of Peterbro') and after beſieged by the Duke of Anjou, at the head of a great army, his troops were forced to retreat into France; upon which all Catalonia, Arragon, Valentia, and all other parts of Spain threw off the French yoke. In Italy, a

numerous army of French and Spaniards were daſhed in pieces againſt the walls of Turin, by thoſe two heroes, the Duke of Savoy and Prince Eugene. For the Duke of Savoy, who in 1707, was ſtripped of all his dominions by the power of France, and forced to quit his capital city, did the next year beat the French, much ſuperior in number, and drove them before him from the very gates of Turin, into Dauphine; who were forced to leave behind them all their artillery, ammunition, caſh, baggage, &c. with the loſs of 20,000 men at leaſt, from the beginning of the ſiege of Turin. Thus Piedmont was abandoned, the Milaneſe, Mantuan, Modeneſe, Parmaſan, and Montferrat yielded up, and all effected by the powerful influence of England.

In the year 1708, on the 28th of October, died Prince George of Denmark; a wiſe, juſt, and kind Prince, who with his conſort, Queen Anne, was a moſt perfect pattern of conjugal affection; he loved the Engliſh nation, and was greatly eſteemed, and univerſally regretted by them.

In 1710, after the campaign in Flanders was ended, the French, who had made overtures of peace the year before, by M. Petkum at the Hague, again renewed the negociation, and conferences were held for that purpoſe at Gertruydenburg, but it proved as unſucceſsful as the former; the cauſe of which may be thus accounted for: The Dutch ſtrongly inſiſted that King Philip ſhould give up Spain, and the Weſt Indies; but the French reſolved to ſupport that King's right to both, excited thereto by the diſtractions which the famous Dr Sacheverel had raiſed in England, and having by their emiſſaries contrived the ruin of the Duke of Marlborough, and the then miniſtry, they ſo far depended on a ſudden change in England, favourable to their intereſts, that they would only engage to furniſh a conſiderable ſum of money, in or-

order to oblige King Philip to quit Spain, and content himſelf with Sardinia and Sicily; but the Dutch not accepting this offer, they ſuddenly broke up the conferences at Gertruydenburg. The Dutch loudly complained of the French proceedings, and the conduct of the States-General was approved of by Queen Anne, who had not then changed her views with reſpect to the affairs of Europe.

But the Duke of Marlborough's enemies being bent upon his ruin, they juſtly concluded, that the ſureſt way to render him no longer uſeful, was to make a peace; and the ill ſucceſs attending the allies in Spain, at the concluſion of this campaign, gave them a handle to inſinuate the neceſſity of it, which alſo correſponded with the projects they had concerted with the French agents. Robert Harley, Eſq; afterwards Earl of Oxford, was at the head of this pacific cabal; an able man, of an inſinuating temper, whoſe credit was great in the Houſe of Commons, having been Speaker in three ſucceſſive Parliaments; though diſmiſſed from being Secretary of State, yet he had free, but private acceſs to the Queen, which opportunity he improved, to prejudice her Majeſty againſt the Whigs in general, and in particular the Duke of Marlborough and his Ducheſs, and their relations, who, as he pretended, aſſumed too large a power in the adminiſtration, and in diſpoſing of favours and employments: The Queen thus incenſed, and jealous of her authority, removed the Earls of Sunderland and Godolphin, who had married two daughters of the Duke of Marlborough, the one from being Secretary of State, the other from being Lord High Treaſurer; then the Whig Parliament, devoted to that miniſter, was diſſolved, and another called, which proved a Tory one, and which was governed as well as the Queen, till ſhe died, by the new miniſters called the Triumvirate; viz. the Earl of Oxford, who was ſoon made Lord High Treaſurer;

Sir Simon Harcourt, who was made firſt Lord Keeper, then Lord Chancellor, and a Peer of the realm; and Mr Henry St John, who was made Secretary of State and Viſcount Bolingbroke. As to the Duke of Marlborough, for decency's ſake, they permitted him to enjoy the ſupreme command of the army ſome time longer.

In 1711 Prince Eugene, being returned into Germany with the Imperial and Palatinate forces, in order to oppoſe the Elector of Bavaria's deſigns, who was advancing towards the Rhine, with a conſiderable body of French; all that the Duke of Marlborough could do, was to force the French lines, which they thought impenetrable, and to take Bouchain on the 13th of September, in ſight of the enemy, who were 100,000. In Germany, there was nothing remarkable, only that King Charles III. was elected and crowned Emperor in the room of his brother Joſeph, who died of the ſmall-pox, the 17th of April, 1711. The Engliſh Miniſters took advantage of this, in order to accept of peace, on the terms offered by Menager, in the name of the French, the preliminaries whereof were ſigned the 27th of September. But the Duke of Marlborough refuſing to enter into their meaſures, on the 31ſt of December he was removed from all his employments, and the command of the army was given to the Duke of Ormond, who blindly ſuffered himſelf to be governed by the miniſters who had raiſed him; and the next year, 1712, let ſlip a fine opportunity he had of defeating the French, which Prince Eugene would fain have improved; but he refuſed to aſſiſt that Prince in forming the ſiege of Landreci, ſeparated from the allies, drew off the Engliſh forces, and publiſhed a truce with France, July 16th, N. S. which not only occaſioned the defeat of the allies at Denain, but the raiſing of the ſiege of Landreci, and the loſs of Doway, Bouchain, and Queſnay. And notwithſtanding the

ſtrong

ſtrong remonſtrances of the Elector of Hanover, the pacific miniſters of Great Britain had already begun to negociate publicly a peace with France, and had formed a congreſs at Utrecht, which was opened January the 29th, 1712, where the allies were at laſt obliged to ſend their Plenipoes; thoſe of England ſcarce acted as mediators. Lewis XIV. and Queen Anne having beforehand ſettled the conditions of peace, they obliged the ſeveral Princes engaged in the grand alliance, to accept them, all but the Emperor, who afterwards made a ſeparate treaty at Baden. Thus King Philip was left in quiet poſſeſſion of Spain, and the victories and triumphs of the allies during this long war, which had coſt immenſe ſums and ſo much blood, were ſhamefully given up by this treaty of peace. A peace, inſtead of calming all Europe, as was the pretence, brought upon the Queen innumerable domeſtic troubles, which terminated in her death. For the Triumvirate, who had united themſelves with different political views, and for their own private intereſts, finding themſelves diſappointed of their hopes, came to an open rupture, and forgetting their duty and reſpect for the Queen, who had diſtinguiſhed them with the higheſt marks of her favour, they could not refrain from reproaching each other even in her preſence; and the Earl of Oxford was removed from the office of Lord Treaſurer. Her Majeſty already weighed down with the burthen of her infirmities, was ſo deeply afflicted to find herſelf abuſed by thoſe ſhe had confided in, that being ſeized with a lethargy, ſhe expired ſoon after, viz. on the 1ſt of Auguſt, 1714, and the ſame day the Elector of Hanover was proclaimed King of Great Britain. As to the private character of the Queen, ſhe was prudent, virtuous, charitable, and pious; as a ſovereign, ſhe was eaſy, kind, and generous, and was loved and extremely regretted by her ſubjects; and what will render her

her reign famous to the lateſt poſterity, was her uniting the two kingdoms of England and Scotland into one; a thing that had been often before, but in vain attempted.

GEORGE

GEORGE I.

THE Proteſtant ſucceſſion in the houſe of Hanover had been ſo firmly eſtabliſhed by ſeveral acts of Parliament, that, notwithſtanding the late endeavours of ſome to ſet it aſide, in favour of the Pretender, it happily took place immediately upon the death of Queen Anne, Aug. 1, 1714; all oppoſition fell, and King George had an eaſy acceſſion to the throne. He was the eldeſt ſon of Erneſtus Auguſtus, Duke, afterwards Elector, of Brunſwick-Lunenburg (or Hanover) by the late Princeſs Sophia, daughter of Frederick, Elector Palatine and King of Bohemia, and of Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of King James I. He was born May the 28th, 1660, ſucceeded his father in the Electorate 1698, was in Hanover when the Queen died, and on the ſame day was proclaimed King by the Lords Juſti-

Juſtices, who were previouſly appointed by act of Parliament; for in the fourth year of her reign, in order to prevent any diſturbances which might happen upon her Majeſty's death, an act paſſed, nominating certain perſons to govern the kingdoms, 'till her ſucceſſor ſhould arrive in them. Addreſſes of condolence and congratulation by the Lords and Commons, who very ſoon met, were tranſmitted to his Majeſty, humbly requeſting his ſpeedy preſence in England. Part of whoſe moſt gracious anſwer was, "That he would make it his conſtant "care to preſerve our religion, laws, and liberties "inviolable, and to advance the proſperity of his "kingdoms." A ſtrict eye was kept on the army and the fleet, to prevent a ſurprize; and all ſuch officers as could be truſted, were ordered to their reſpective poſts; a reward of 100,000 l. was offered for apprehending the Pretender; the Lord Bolingbroke was removed, with marks of diſpleaſure, and Joſeph Addiſon, Eſq; was appointed Secretary to the Lords Juſtices, who, Aug. 21, gave the Royal Aſſent to a bill, for the ſupport of his Majeſty's houſhold, and the dignity of the crown. The remains of Queen Anne were buried with great funeral pomp, in Henry the VIIth's chapel; the Ducheſs of Ormond acting as chief mourner. The Pretender hearing of the Queen's death, went from Lorrain to Verſailles, but the French King would not ſee him, ſo he returned back.

His Majeſty, with the Prince Royal his ſon, departed from Hanover, Aug. the 31ſt, leaving the adminiſtration of his Electorate to Prince Erneſt his brother, and a council. The King arrived at the Hague, September the 5th, where all due honours were paid him; he embarked for England, with the Prince the 16th, convoyed by a ſquadron of Engliſh and Dutch ſhips, under the Earl of Berkley, and landed ſafe at Greenwich the 18th. Here they were received by the Lords of the Regency, the officers

officers of ſtate, great numbers of the nobility and gentry; his Majeſty walking to his houſe in Greenwich park, through a vaſt croud of joyful ſpectators. Many of the nobility were graciouſly received, but little regard was ſhewn to thoſe concerned in the late meaſures, eſpecially the Duke of Ormond, who was removed from being Captain General, which was conferred on the Duke of Marlborough. His Majeſty and the Prince made their entry through London, September the 20th, which was vaſtly magnificent, above 200 coaches and ſix of the nobility, &c. attended on this occaſion; the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and city officers in their formalities, attended within the city gates; and the High Steward, High Bailiff, and Burgeſſes of Weſtminſter, from Temple Bar in their gowns; the tower guns fired as he paſſed over London bridge, and the park guns, when he arrived at St James's Palace.

Soon after the King's arrival, many changes were made in the miniſtry; Lord Cooper had the Great Seal, the Earl of Wharton the Privy Seal, the Earl of Nottingham was made Preſident of the Council, and the Earl of Sunderland Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; General Stanhope, and the Duke of Montroſs, Secretaries of State; the Duke of Somerſet, Maſter of the Horſe; the Duke of Argyle Commander in Chief of the forces in Scotland; Robert Walpole, Eſq; Paymaſter General of the army; William Pulteney, Eſq; Secretary at War; Allen Broderick, Eſq; Lord Chancellor of Ireland; Lord Halifax firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury; John Aiſlaby, Eſq; Treaſurer of the Navy; the Duke of Devonſhire, Steward of his Majeſty's Houſhold; the Duke of Shrewſbury continued Lord Chamberlain: Theſe had oppoſed the late miniſtry. The Privy Council was diſſolved, and a new one appointed. Addreſſes were ſent from the univerſities, the Biſhops, and all parts. October the 11th, the Princeſs of Wales, with

with the Princeſſes Anne and Amelia, arrived in England; the Princeſs Carolina came ſome time after. The King was crowned on the 20th of October, with the uſual ſolemnity, when many people were killed in Palace-yard, by the fall of ſome ſcaffolds. At Briſtol the mob committed great diſorders, and ſome time after, the ſame happened in London, when the cry was, "High Church and "Ormond for ever, down with the Whigs;" the rioters breaking windows, and pulling down Meeting-houſes. January the 13th, a great fire happened in Thames-ſtreet, about 50 perſons loſt their lives, 120 houſes were demoliſhed, the damage was very conſiderable.

A new Parliament met March the 17th, after great conteſt in the elections. The Whigs had a majority, and Spencer Compton, Eſq; (afterwards created Earl of Wilmington) was choſen Speaker. April the 22d, 1715, there was a great Eclipſe of the Sun; the ſtars appeared, the birds and beaſts during the darkneſs ſeemed greatly terrified, the former going to rooſt, as if it was night: about this time died Biſhop Burnet, the Marquis of Wharton, and the Earl of Halifax. The ſecond left a ſon, afterwards created a Duke; he had a fine genius, but being profuſe, to retrieve his fortune, he oppoſed the Court with the utmoſt virulence; at laſt joined the Pretender's intereſt, went to Madrid, and died in Spain. The Parliament granted large ſums for this year, and 700,000 l. for the ſupport of his Majeſty's houſhold. A Committee of Secrecy was appointed, and Robert Walpole, Eſq; Chairman thereof, to enquire into the conduct of the late Miniſtry; and the Duke of Ormond, the Earl of Oxford, and Lord Bolingbroke, were impeached of High Treaſon, and the Earl of Strafford, of high crimes and miſdemeanors. Lord Bolingbroke, to avoid the ſtorm, went poſt to Dover, and embarked for Calais; and the Duke of Ormond precipitately

left the kingdom at the inſtigation of Biſhop Atterbury. The Earl of Oxford was committed to the tower. Soon after the bill for preventing riotous aſſemblies, ſince called the Riot Act, paſſed; by which it was made death for any tumultuous perſons, to the number 12, to continue together for the ſpace of one hour, after proclamation made for their diſperſing.

The King acquainting his Parliament, that deſigns were carrying on, at home and abroad, in favour of the Pretender; both Lords and Commons preſented moſt loyal addreſſes, aſſuring his Majeſty they would ſupport him with their lives and fortunes, againſt his open and ſecret enemies, beſeeching him to provide for the ſecurity of the kingdom. The Habeas Corpus act was ſuſpended for ſix months; and ſoon after the Duke of Powis, the Earls of Jerſey and Scarſdale, the Lords Lawnſdown and Dunbar, Sir John Packington, Sir George Brown, &c. were ſeized; the coaſts ſtrictly guarded, and an expreſs ſent to the Dutch to haſten the 6000 men, they had agreed to furniſh his Majeſty. After this a rebellion broke out in Scotland, abetted by another in England, the former headed by the Earl of Mar, the latter by Mr Foſter. The Earl had been Secretary of State, and fearing his Majeſty's reſentment, to ingratiate himſelf, wrote a reſpectful letter to him, wherein he ſays, "Your "Majeſty ſhall ever find me as faithful and dutiful "a ſubject and ſervant, as ever any of my family "have been to the crown, or as I have been to "my late miſtreſs the Queen." The Government publiſhed this letter on the breaking out of the rebellion. This Lord had taken the oaths to King George, and ſigned the proclamation, declaring him King; but being diſguſted at the little notice taken of him, he privately withdrew, Auguſt the 2d, to his ſeat in Scotland, where amongſt others, he was attended by the Marquiſſes of Huntley and

Tullibardine, the Earls of Nithſdale, Mareſchal, Traquair, Errol, Southeſk, Carnwath, and Seaforth, when the Earl of Mar, exhorted them to engage in the Pretender's cauſe, aſſuring them of a general riſing in England, and promiſing great aſſiſtance in men, money, and arms from abroad; accordingly about September the 6th, the Pretender was proclaimed in Aberdeen, Dundee, Perth, &c. and near 6000 men were aſſembled in arms. But their wicked deſigns were ſuddenly dampt by the unexpected death of Lewis XIV. from whom they had great expectations, and by the Duke of Orleans being appointed Regent of France, whoſe utmoſt endeavours were to promote a good underſtanding with King George; however, the rebels perſiſted in their wicked attempts, ſtill entertaining hopes that there would be an inſurrection in England, aſſiſted by the Duke of Ormond, who was to make a deſcent upon Great Britain.

The rebels endeavoured to take Edinburgh by ſurprize, but were prevented. The Earls of Derwentwater and Widdrington, and Mr Foſter, about October the 6th, had the Pretender proclaimed at Morpeth, Hexham, &c. But the Generals Carpenter and Willes were ſent with the King's forces to quell them; and at Preſton they were attacked in form, when General Carpenter threatening to fire the town, the rebels ſubmitted to the King's mercy; about 130 of his Majeſty's ſoldiers were ſlain, but that of the enemy is uncertain; 1400 were taken priſoners, among whom were General Foſter, the Earls of Derwentwater, Nithſdale, Wintoun and Carnwath, Viſcount Kenmure, Lord Widdrington, 75 Engliſh Gentlemen, and other Scotch Noblemen and Gentlemen, in all about 143; in Scotland, the Duke of Argyle, Commander in Chief of his Majeſty's forces there, with only 3500 men, attacked the rebels, double that number, under the Earl of Mar, near Dumblain, November the 13th, the

the very day the rebels were conquered at Preſton. A bloody battle was fought, and both ſides claimed the victory; but it appeared, that the King's forces had the advantage, as the Earl of Mar retired with his forces to Perth; 800 of the rebels were ſlain, and great numbers of gentlemen taken priſoners. The Pretender, who had been brought in a ſmall French ſhip, entered Dundee, January the 5th, on horſeback, attended by the Earls of Mar and Mareſchal, and about 300 gentlemen. Soon after he made his public entry into Perth, where, and at Scone, he publiſhed ſeveral proclamations, fixed his Council, ordered a general thankſgiving for his ſafe arrival, and for convening the States, and appointed his coronation on January the 23d. He afterwards conferred many honours, and received ſome adreſſes; but none of theſe were laſting, for the Duke of Argyle, with General Cadogan, being re-inforced with a good train of artillery, and the Dutch troops being landed, the rebels abandoned Perth, proceeded to Dundee, and thence to Montroſs; where being cloſely purſued by the King's troops, February the 14th, the Pretender, with the Earls of Mar and Melfort, Lord Drummond, and other chiefs, left the army, went aboard French ſhips, and ſoon arrived at Graveling; after which the deluded rebels diſperſed, ſome ſubmitted, and others were taken priſoners; the Pretender did not once attend the Proteſtant worſhip, whilſt in Scotland. In January the oaths were tendered to all perſons, and moſt who refuſed were ſent to priſon. The rebel priſoners were brought to London, among whom were General Foſter, the Earls of Derwentwater, Nithſdale, Carnwath, and Wintoun, beſides Kenmure, and Lords Widdrington and Nairn. The noblemen were committed to the tower, the reſt to Newgate and other priſons, January the 10th, 1715-16, the impeached Lords were tried at Weſtminſter-hall, Earl Cooper being

Lord Steward; all pleaded guilty but the Earl of Wintoun. The Lords Derwentwater and Kenmure, were beheaded on Tower-hill, February the 24th; but Lord Nithſdale the night before the execution made his eſcape. Lord Kenmure died with great compoſure of mind, but Lord Derwentwater ſeemed much ſurprized and confounded. About this time the Auroræ Borealis, or Northern Lights, appeared in the ſky, to the great conſternation of multitudes. The Earl of Wintoun was tried March the 13th, and found guilty, but eſcaped out of the tower; as did alſo General Foſter and Mackintoſh out of newgate. Several were executed in Lancaſhire, at Preſton, Manchester, &c. Colonel Oxburgh, Mr Gaſcoign, William Paul a clergyman, and John Hall, Eſq; a juſtice of peace, were hanged at Tyburn. Some were tranſported, others reprieved; the Marquis of Tullibardine, and the Earl of Mar, with ſome others were attainted. May the 7th, the bill for ſeptennial Parliaments paſſed the Royal Aſſent; the cloſe of the year 1716 and the beginning of the next, there was a moſt ſevere froſt; booths were erected, and whole oxen roaſted on the Thames it was ſo hard frozen. Five rioters were executed at the end of Saliſbury-Court, for endeavouring to pull down a mug-houſe there. Several of theſe were ſet up and frequented by the friends to the Houſe of Hanover. His Majeſty viſited his German dominions this year, when a triple alliance was ſigned between Great Britain, France, and Holland. December the 4th, about 150 houſes were burnt near Limehouſe-bridge.

In January, 1716-17, on his Majeſty's return from Hanover, he informed his council, that he had certain advice, that the Swedes intended an invaſion, in favour of the Pretender; upon this Count Gyllenburgh, the Swediſh Envoy, was ſeized with his papers. Baron Gotz, the principal contriver of this wicked ſcheme, miniſter to his Swediſh Majeſty,

jeſty, was, with his two Secretaries, put under an arreſt at the Hague, by whoſe papers and his own confeſſion, it was diſcovered that he had purchaſed 10,000 arms to promote the intended invaſion. Upon this a bill paſſed to prevent all commerce with Sweden, and 32 Britiſh ſhips were ſent to block up thoſe of Sweden in their harbours. But ſoon after a peace was effected by the mediation of the Duke of Orleans, Regent of France. In this year a Committee of the Lower Houſe of Convocation drew up a repreſentation againſt ſome tenets, advanced by Dr Hoadly, Biſhop of Bangor, in a treatiſe and ſermon of his, which gave riſe to many warm diſputes in print; the Committee cenſured both, but to ſilence theſe feuds, the Convocation was prorogued and has ſcarce ſat ſince. The Earl of Oxford, who had been near two years in the tower, petitioned for his trial; but ſome diſputes ariſing between the two Houſes, and the accuſers of the Earl not appearing, his Lordſhip was acquitted unanimouſly by his Peers; but his Lordſhip, with Lord Harcourt, Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, Arthur Moor, and ſome others were excepted out of the act of Grace. The latter end of this year a miſunderſtanding happened between the King and Prince of Wales, who being ordered to depart from St James's, he and his conſort removed to Leiceſter-houſe, but the children continued at St James's. His Majeſty in November pardoned the Lords Carnwath and Widdrington. Guineas, were now reduced from 22 s. to 21 s. On March 17, in 1717-18, the Marquis de Paleotti, brother to the Ducheſs of Shrewſbury, was hanged at Tyburn, for the murder of his man; alſo the ſame day James Shepherd, a coachmaker's apprentice, for high treaſon, in deſigning to murder the King. In April, 1718, Earl Cooper reſigned the Great Seal, which was given to Lord Parker, after made Earl of Macclesfield. Many changes were

now made in the miniſtry. June 22, the quadruple alliance between the Emperor and Great Britain, France, and Holland was ſigned in London. This treaty was to reſtore the tranquility of Europe, which the King of Spain had diſturbed by invading Sardinia; but whilſt the Spaniards were attacking the city of Meſſina, the Britiſh fleet under Sir George Byng, engaged that of Spain and defeated it, which ſo offended that court, that they have not been good friends even ſince. By this invaſion of Sicily, Spain violated the treaty of Utrecht.

In 1719 the occaſional conformity and ſchiſm bills were repealed. A reward of 5000 l. was offered for taking the late Duke of Ormond. An invaſion in favour of the Pretender was attempted by Spain; on which occaſion the public funds fell 8 per cent. but both Houſes gave his Majeſty the ſtrongeſt aſſurance of aſſiſtance; and the King of Sweden being ſhot gave a mortal blow to that enterprize: Beſides which, the Spaniſh Fleet conſiſting of about 50 tranſports with 5000 men, and the late Duke of Ormond, was totally diſperſed by a violent ſtorm; the winds being the conſtant friends to Great Britain, when threatened with Popery and ſlavery. Soon after this Vigo was taken by Lord Cobham and Admiral Wighels, but it did not anſwer the expence. In November there was an interview between their Britannic and Pruſſian Majeſties at Hanover. In 1720 happened the affair of the South-ſea Company; a bill paſſed in its favour in April; upon this, ſtock roſe amazingly, from 100 to 1000 l. June the enthuſiaſm was ſo great, that the whole nation, clergy and laity, Whigs and Tories, churchmen and diſſenters, and even ladies turned ſtock jobbers; which proved of moſt fatal conſequence, for many thouſand families were utterly ruined, whilſt a multitude of up-ſtarts were enriched. But before Michaelmas day, ſtock fell to 150 l. this put the nation in a great ferment; ſeveral

veral directors were examined, in particular, Mr Knight, the Company's Treaſurer, and Sir John Blount, who was thought to be the chief contriver of this wicked ſcheme; the former fled to France, where he lived in great ſplendor, though a reward of 2000l. was offered to take him; but being pardoned about 23 years after, he returned to England where he died. John Aiſlabie, Eſq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, & Sir George Caſwel, were expelled the houſe, and ſent to the tower. An act was paſſed to reſtrain the Sub Governor and Directors from going out of the kingdom, and to diſable them from holding any office or place, and their eſtates were applied to the relief of the ſufferers; but ſeveral of the Directors were entirely innocent of any fraud. Auguſt 10, a bill paſſed to reſtore public credit, and Robert Walpole, having greatly contributed to ſettle the peace of the nation, he again came into favour, was appointed Chancellor and firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, afterwards Knight of the Bath and Garter, and continued Prime Miniſter the remainder of this reign, and for 15 years of King George II. when being obliged to reſign, he was created Earl of Orford. April 15, the Princeſs of Wales was delivered of a Prince, William Auguſtus, the late glorious Duke of Cumberland, that hero of the age, who was loved and adored by all Proteſtants, for the important ſervices he had done this nation. Before this a reconciliation was happily effected in the Royal Family. In Auguſt, the experiment of innoculating the ſmall pox was firſt tried on ſeven criminals in Newgate with ſucceſs. In 1722 ſeveral parts of Europe were ſadly viſited with the Plague. Auguſt 9, the remains of the immortal Duke of Marlborough were interred with vaſt funeral ſplendor in Weſtminſter-abbey. Auguſt 28, was a dreadful hurricane in Jamaica, 28 ſhips were loſt, one third part of Port-Royal deſtroyed, and many families

milies ruined. This ſummer his Majeſty and the Prince of Wales made a progreſs towards the Weſt; the King lay at the Duke of Bolton's at Hackwood, in Hampſhire, and ſtaid two days at Saliſbury; he reviewed the regiments encamped on Saliſbury plain, lay at the Biſhop's palace, and ſupped in public; he gave 2000 l. to the poor; he then proceeded to Wincheſter, where the like honours were paid him; from thence he went to Portſmouth, viewed the yards and magazines, and gave 500 l. to the workmen; and after viſiting the Earl of Scarborough at Flanſtead, he returned to Kenſington. October 9, a new Parliament met, and his Majeſty informed them of a new deſign, formed in favour of the Pretender; upon which the Habeas Corpus was ſuſpended, and the Earl of Orrery, Biſhop Atterbury, the Lords North and Grey, and the Duke of Norfolk were committed to the tower. Biſhop Atterbury was tried, and then baniſhed; he landed in Calais. Counſellor Layer having been tried and convicted for a traiterous conſpiracy againſt the King and government, was on the 17th of May, 1723, hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn. The Mint in Southwark was ſuppreſſed this year. The Earl of Harold, only ſon to the Duke of Kent, was killed by the beards of a barly ear ſticking in his throat. September the 12th, five Engliſhmen were murdered ſeven miles from Calais, by robbers. It appeared to the Committee, appointed to inquire into the above plot, that ſeveral perſons of diſtinction at home, in conjunction with various traitors abroad, had deſigned to bring into the kingdom a body of regular foreign forces, at the time of the elections, in order to introduce the Pretender; but this deſign was happily diſcovered and prevented. In May, 1724, the King ſent his circular letter to the two Univerſities, for the encouragement of modern Hiſtory and Languages in them; upon which a Profeſſor was ap-

appointed for both univerſities, with a ſtipend of 400 l. a moſt excellent eſtabliſhment! This year Lord Bolingbroke was permitted to return to his native country. In 1725, the Earl of Macclesfield having reſigned the Great Seal, was impeached of high crimes and miſdemeanors, for receiving exorbitant ſums from perſons admitted Maſters in Chancery. Being tried by his peers, he was found guilty, and fined 30,000 l. and impriſoned till paid, which he did July 22, and was then diſcharged. This year the King revived the ancient order of Knights of the Bath; and Peter the Great, Czar of Muſcovy died. In June Lord King was declared Lord Chancellor. About the end of the year 1726, died in the caſtle of Ahlen, in the Electorate of Brunſwick Lunenburg, where ſhe had been many years, Sophia Dorothea, married to his Majeſty in 1682, by whom he had our late moſt gracious ſovereign, and the Queen Dowager of Pruſſia. October 22 happened a dreadful hurricane at Jamaica, which did vaſt damage to the plantations and ſhipping.

In 1727, his Majeſty on the humble petition of the merchants trading to the Eaſt Indies, was pleaſed to renew their charter, with power to erect corporations in Madraſs, Bombay, and at Fort William in Bengal. January 17, the King in his ſpeech took notice of the ſudden and ſurprizing conjunction between the Emperor and King of Spain. Soon after this Count de Palm, the Imperial Reſident in London, preſented a memorial to his Majeſty, wherein, after endeavouring to vindicate the peace concluded at Vienna, he declared, that the offenſive alliance, hinted at in his Majeſty's ſpeech, was wholly groundleſs, as alſo, that of the ſecret article in favour of the Pretender. This memorial was eſteemed highly injurious to his Majeſty's crown and dignity, and void of all truth; and having been diſperſed in print, with an inſolent letter

ter from Count Zinzendorf to Count Palm, the latter was ordered to depart the kingdom; and both Houſes, in an addreſs, repreſented their indignation at that Envoy's inſult on his Majeſty. March 20, died that great mathematician, Sir Iſaac Newton, Maſter of his Majeſty's Mint, and Preſident of the Royal Society. June 3d, after having nominated the Lords Juſtices, his Majeſty embarked at Greenwich, and being arrived in Holland, he proceeded on board the States yacht to Vaert, where he lay the 7th; on the 9th, between 10 and 11 at night, he arrived at Delden, in tolerable health, and eat pretty hearty at ſupper, particularly of a melon, which did not digeſt. The next morning he ſet out at three, and ſoon after was ſeized with the cholic; being arrived at Linden, having no appetite to his dinner, he was let blood; his Majeſty anxious to reach his own dominions, travelled on, contrary to the earneſt requeſt of his attendants. In his coach he was ſeized with a lethargic diſorder, and reclining on a gentleman ſitting with him, he at laſt ſaid, "I am gone." About 10 that night the King arrived at his brother's palace, the Duke of York's, in Oſnaburgh, and expired about one the next morning, June 11, 1727, after having been again blooded, in the 68th year of his age, and the 13th of his reign. His body was privately interred among the remains of his illuſtrious anceſtors, and he was ſucceeded in his Britiſh and Electoral dominions, by his only ſon George, Prince of Wales, our late moſt gracious ſovereign.

GEORGE

GEORGE II.

GEORGE II. ſucceeded his father on the 11th of June, 1727 (in the 44th year of his age) and, with his Royal Conſort Queen Caroline, was crowned the 11th of October following. His Majeſty on his acceſſion declared his reſolution to maintain the religion, laws, and liberties of the realm, and all the alliances entered into by the late King.

On the 27th of June the Parliament met, and, after addreſſes of condolence and congratulation had been preſented by both Houſes, the Commons granted to his Majeſty the ſame ſupplies for the expences of the civil liſt, as had been enjoyed by his father, viz. 700,000 l. per ann. and made a proviſion for the Queen, in caſe ſhe ſurvived the King, of 100,000 l. per ann. together with the palace

palace at Somerſet-houſe, and the lodge and lands at Richmond Old Park.

The next ſteps taken were the ſettling the miniſtry, the council, and the King's houſhold. The Duke of Newcaſtle and Lord Townſhend were continued Secretaries of State; Mr Pelham, was appointed Secretary at War; and the Duke of Rutland, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaſter; Sir Robert Walpole, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and firſt Lord of the Treaſury; and by the union of theſe offices in his perſon, he was conſidered as Prime Miniſter; Lord Torrington was ſet at the head of the Admiralty, and Lord Carteret nominated Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

The Spaniards carried on the ſiege of Gibraltar, which the Engliſh gallantly defended; but this year a kind of Convention between Great Britain and Spain was concluded at Pardo, near Madrid. A treaty, which afterwards made a great noiſe, was formed between his Britannic Majeſty and the Duke of Brunſwick Lunenburgh-Wolfenbuttel.

Sir Robert Walpole was now in the plenitude of his power.† The increaſe of the national expences gave great advantage to the oppoſition, for the debt of the nation, at the acceſſion of George II. was 52,261,206 l. 19 s. 8 d. three farthings. The heads of it did not fail to make this public, and Mr W. Pulteney, Mr Shippen, and Mr D. Pulteney, diſtinguiſhed themſelves greatly upon this occaſion; at

* *The character of this miniſter has been very differently repreſented by different writers, ſome charge him with corruption, and others praiſe his adminiſtration as meriting every eulogium. He poſſeſſed what is looked upon as a competency of learning for a gentleman of fortune, but cultivated it no further than he thought it might be uſeful to him as a miniſter. As a ſpeaker in Parliament he was cool and clear, and was ſcarce ever known to loſe his temper; which, together with a very conſiderable degree of eloquence and perſuaſion, gave him great advantage over his violent oppoſers.*

at laſt, however, the debates on the grand point of the national debt terminated in favour of the miniſter, and on the 28th of May the King put an end to the ſeſſion.

On the 4th of December his Royal Highneſs Frederick Prince of Wales arrived at St James's from Hanover. His ſudden arrival was ſaid to be owing to ſome doubts urged in the Privy Council, whether a Prince of Wales ought not to reſide in Great Britain.—Great improvements were made in tillage, manufactures, &c. in Ireland.

When the Parliament met, January 21, 1728-9, in a ſpeech the King ſeemed deſirous to prevent the breaking out of war. This ſpeech was deemed by ſome to be the compoſition of miniſterial craft, while others thought that it repreſented the true ſtate of Europe: However, the reluctance of the miniſtry to enter into a war gave the enemies of the nation great advantage; and the people were ſo greatly inflamed by the continuance of the Spaniſh depredations, that many cities and towns, particularly Briſtol and Liverpool, petitioned the Parliament on that account; and the Commons addreſſed the King to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to check theſe depredations. The Spaniards inſiſted that the Engliſh ſhould be excluded from right of cutting Logwood in Campeachy, and even of trading in that Bay ——Sixty thouſand pounds raiſed for the ſervice of the laſt year, not being accounted for, occaſioned great debates.——His Majeſty's civil liſt was ſettled at 800,000 l. per ann. and he was enabled to purchaſe of the Lords Proprietors of Carolina all their title and intereſt in that province.

November 9, 1729, the famous treaty of Seville between his Britannic Majeſty and the Catholic King was concluded, whereby every thing relating to the ſhips and effects taken by ſea on either ſide was to be decided.

The Parliament ſat down January 13, 1729-30, and his Majeſty congratulated them on the concluſion of an abſolute peace with Spain. This ſpeech gave riſe to warm debates in both Houſes; many exceptions were taken againſt this treaty; a deluge of pamphlets upon this ſubject was poured upon the public; and, by means of many very able ſpeakers and writers, the nation was ſtrongly prepoſſeſſed againſt the whole negociation. The Emperor was alſo much offended at this treaty, and prepared for war; but being in want of money, he ſet on foot a negociation for a loan in England of 400,000l. This ſo greatly alarmed the miniſtry, that a bill was brought into Parliament to prevent the ſubjects of England from lending any money to foreign powers without the King's licence. This matter was debated with great zeal, and the keeping Heſſian troops, and thoſe of the Duke of Wolfenbuttel, in Britiſh pay, occaſioned very hot altercations in the Houſe. The charter of the Eaſt India Company being at this time very near expiring, petitions were preſented to the Houſe of Commons for laying open that trade; but notwithſtanding they were warmly ſupported by Sir John Barnard and other eminent merchants, they were rejected. Among various bills that paſſed, was an excellent one for the better regulating of juries. The Parliament was prorogued to the 14th of July.

On the 14th of March the famous Exciſe ſcheme (for raiſing the duties on wines and tobacco) was brought into the Houſe, which gave riſe to a very memorable debate; in the courſe of which Sir Robert Walpole was compared to thoſe rapacious miniſters, Empſon and Dudley. He replied very ſmartly to his oppoſers; but, ſpeaking of the merchants of London, and happening to let drop the words—"Sturdy Beggars," he gave great offence. The debate laſted till two in the morning. The abhorrence of the ſcheme became general, and

ver

very ſtrong petition from the city of London, petitions alſo from all the chief towns in the kingdom, were ſent up againſt it; and Sir Robert Walpole was greatly inſulted in going to and returning from the houſe. The bill was at laſt dropped, which cauſed great rejoicings, and Sir Robert Walpole was burnt in effigy.

A great number of Saltſburghers, who had fled their native country on account of perſecution for their religion, were carried over to Georgia, (in the ſettling of which General Oglethorpe had taken infinite pains) and for this purpoſe the Parliament granted 10,000 l. On the 11th of June the King put an end to the ſeſſion with a ſhort, but very ſevere, ſpeech againſt thoſe who had fomented diviſions.

This year the King of Spain opened a ſcheme of commerce for his ſubjects between Old Spain and the Philippine iſlands, which greatly alarmed the Dutch.

Jan. 17, 1733-4, his Majeſty opened the ſeſſion of Parliament with a ſpeech, wherein he to notice of the then critical State of the affairs in Europe.

There were now great Changes in the miniſtry. A motion being made that the letters and inſtructions ſent to the Engliſh miniſters in France and Spain, relating to the treaty of Seville, ſhould be laid before the Houſe, it was keenly oppoſed. A bill was brought into the Houſe for ſecuring the freedom of Parliaments, by limiting the number of officers in the Houſe of Commons, which was thrown out on a diviſion: But the moſt important debate in the Houſe of Commons was occaſioned by the motion for repealing the ſeptennial act.

On the 14th of March, this year, were ſolemnized the Prince of Orange's nuptials with the Princeſs Royal of England, whoſe fortune was 80,000 l. A bill afterwards paſſed for naturalizing his Serene Highneſs; who, with his conſort, embarked for

Holland on the 22d of April. Letters Patent paſſed for ſettling 5000l. per Ann. on the Princeſs Royal during her life.

On the 16th of April the King put an end to the ſeſſion, and diſſolved the Parliament. The Election of a new one threw the whole nation into a ferment.

On the 1ſt of February died Auguſtus II. King of Poland. This event gave riſe to a dreadful war in Europe. Three parties were formed on this occaſion; one in favour of Staniſlaus; another for the Elector of Saxony; and a third for a native of Poland, excluſive of Staniſlaus, who was then in France, and was at laſt proclaimed King of Poland: But though he was greatly aſſiſted by his father-in-law, the French King, he was ſoon after obliged to fly ſecretly from Dantzick, leaving the crown of Poland to Auguſtus, Elector of Saxony.

At the meeting of the new Parliament, on the 14th of January, 1734-5, his Majeſty informed them that he had concluded a treaty with the crown of Denmark, and that it would be proper for Great Britain to put herſelf in a poſture of defence: Accordingly it was reſolved to raiſe 35,000 ſeamen for the ſervice of the year 1735, which ſeemed the more neceſſary, as the French and Spaniards were increaſing their marine.

On the 27th of April his Royal Highneſs Frederick Prince of Wales eſpouſed Auguſta, ſiſter to the Duke of Saxe-Gotha. Never did a Princeſs give more delight to a nation, or had juſter title to their affection.

In 1736-7, a difference* between his Majeſty and the Prince of Wales broke out, occaſioned by his Royal

* *This difference was afterwards increaſed, and both the King and Queen greatly diſguſted, by his Royal Highneſs carrying away the Princeſs of Wales, when near her time, from Hampton Court (where their Majeſties at that time reſided) to St James's, where ſhe was that night delivered of Princeſs Auguſta.*

Royal Highneſs deſiring that 100,000 l. inſtead of 50,000 l. per annum, might be ſettled upon him, in the ſame manner as upon his Royal father, when Prince of Wales. This affair was greatly promoted by the oppoſition, with whom the Prince then joined himſelf, which very much embarraſſed Sir Robert Walpole. Mr Pulteney moved in the Houſe of Commons, that an addreſs might be preſented to the King for the purpoſe above-mentioned; but it paſſed in the negative, as it did alſo in the Houſe of Lords.

On the 20th of November Queen Caroline died of a mortification in her bowels, in the 55th year of her age, regretted as a Princeſs of great accompliſhments, as well as a pattern of domeſtic virtue.

On the meeting of the Parliament, January 24, 1737-8, the ſtate of affairs between Great Britain and Spain was taken into conſideration, and a petition from the Weſt India merchants, &c. complaining among other things, of the Spaniards ſearching Engliſh veſſels on the American ſeas, and of the cruel treatment which the Engliſh met with from the Spaniards when taken priſoners by them, was preſented to the Houſe.—Mr Pulteney moved for a bill for the more effectually ſecuring and encouraging the trade of his Majeſty's ſubjects in America; but Sir Robert Walpole (who was not for going to war) oppoſed the ſecond reading of it; and Sir Charles Wager, then firſt Lord of the Admiralty, declaring that the navy of England was not in condition to enter into a war with Spain, the bill was dropped.

His Majeſty preparing for war, a ſquadron under Admiral Haddock was ordered to the Mediterranean. In September preliminaries were ſigned as the baſis of a treaty of accommodation, and they formed the famous CONVENTION, ſo well known all over Europe, which very much diſturbed the quiet of Great Britain. It was dated January 14,

1739, and ſigned B. Keene and Sebaſtin de la Quadra. In this Convention the Plenipotentiaries were to ſettle the pretenſions of the two crowns, as well as of their reſpective ſubjects, and the King of Spain was to pay his Britannic Majeſty 95,000 l. ſterling, as a balance due to the crown and to the ſubjects of Great Britain. It is certain that the principles on which this Convention was founded were no ways defenſible, and all ranks of people were greatly exaſperated againſt it.

During the negotiations which were carrying on at Madrid, an unfair claim of 68,000 l. was made by the Spaniards on the South-ſea Company, which created great feuds.

The Government was at this time ſtrongly inveighed againſt for its ſupineneſs, the Engliſh ſhips ſtill continuing inactive in America, and Admiral Haddock as quiet in the Mediterranean. This raiſed an univerſal clamour. Petitions againſt the Convention were preſented to Parliament from the city and merchants of London, and from almoſt every town in the kingdom. The miniſter's paſſion for peace had made him ſubmit too tamely to the indignities which the merchants and ſailors had ſuffered from the Spaniards; but at laſt he ordered Mr Keene to inform the Court of Spain, that in caſe his Catholic Majeſty did not immediately fulfil the terms of the Convention, reprizals would inſtantly be made by the Engliſh; upon this Admiral Haddock's fleet was immediately reinforced with a conſiderable number of ſhips.

The Spaniards now grew ſo inſolent, that it was impoſſible to avoid entering into a war; for they inſiſted upon ſearching the trading ſhips of Great Britain in the American ſeas. The laſt inſtructions were ſent to Mr Keene. On this occaſion the Spaniards acted with great chicanery and prevarication; and on the 10th of July orders were iſſued for making general reprizals on them. The Spaniards alſo prepared for war, and hoped to be joined in it by

by the French; but they wanted to get the Aſſiento trade, and to carry on the commerce of Spain in their bottoms. The court of Verſailles intimidated the Dutch (who had made great complaints againſt the depredations of the Spaniards) to ſuch a degree, that they durſt not join the Engliſh. Capt. Vernon, being a gentleman of ſpirit, was judged a fit perſon to command a ſquadron of ſhips to annoy the Spaniards in America. Accordingly he was appointed Vice-Admiral of the blue, and on the 20th of July ſailed with nine men of war and a ſloop, to command all his Majeſty's ſhips in America. The Spaniſh miniſtry publiſhed a manifeſto relating to the Convention, and ordered reprizals to be made on all Britiſh ſubjects in Spain. War being declared on both ſides, the Engliſh had a deſign of ſeizing the Aſſogue ſhips; but they eſcaped by means of an advice boat from Old Spain. Admiral Haddock took the St Joſeph, a Spaniſh ſhip of 800 tons, valued at 120,000 l. France ſeemed now to eſpouſe the quarrel of Spain, in making great military preparations both by ſea and land. The Spaniards ſoon fitted out a numberleſs multitude of privateers: The French alſo ſent out many under Spaniſh colours, and took a great number of Engliſh veſſels, which violently inflamed the commercial part of the nation.

On the 5th of November Admiral Vernon ſailed from Jamaica, with ſeven ſhips, againſt Porto Bello. The attack was begun at the Ironcaſtle; all the commanders behaved with great intrepidity; particularly Commodore Brown. The ſailors mounted upon one another's ſhoulders on the lower battery, and drawing up the ſoldiers after them, ſtruck the Spaniſh colours. The Admiral next took Gloriacaſtle; and upon this the town of Porto Bello capitulated. The Admiral (who on this occaſion behaved with great ſpirit, diſintereſtedneſs, and humanity) blew up the fortifications with powder taken from the Spaniards, but found more difficulty

culty in demoliſhing thoſe works than in taking them. Great rejoicings were made on the arrival of the news that Porto Bello was taken; and no Roman or Grecian General ever met with greater applauſe than Admiral Vernon did from the people of England, for his ſucceſs on this occaſion.

The nation was for carrying on the war with all poſſible vigour, and particularly in America, where Admiral Vernon was left at liberty to act againſt the Spaniards in ſuch a manner as he ſhould think would annoy them moſt. On the other hand, the Spaniards threatened to invade England with troops under the Duke of Ormond. Their ſquadron at Cadiz being now joined to that of Ferrol, a fleet of 20 ſhips, commanded by Sir John Norris, ſailed for Ferrol, in hopes of burning the Spaniſh fleet in the harbour; but this deſign miſcarried. A large body of land forces, conſiſting of 6000 men, with ſome detachments, was ordered for America, under the command of Lord Cathcart, an excellent officer, in which Wentworth, Guiſe, and Blakeney acted as brigadiers. This armament ſailed on the 31ſt of October, in 27 ſhips of the line, with frigates, &c. under Sir Chaloner Ogle, but the late ſetting out of this fleet proved its deſtruction.

The Court of Verſailles, finding that the Engliſh could not be diverted from attacking the Spaniards in the Weſt Indies, threw off the maſk. As a prelude to the war they began to repair the fortifications of Dunkirk, contrary to the treaty of Utrecht, and printed a declaration, in which it was ſaid that they could not ſit unconcerned, while the Engliſh were ſending ſuch vaſt armaments againſt the Spaniards in America.

On the 13th of February Mr Sandys made a motion in the Houſe of Commons, that his Majeſty ſhould be addreſſed to remove Sir Robert Walpole from his councils and preſence for ever. A like motion was made in the Houſe of Peers by Lord Car-

Carteret. Great debates enſued, and after much heat and animoſity it was rejected.

At this time Frederic the new King of Pruſſia (who has ſo greatly diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſince) raiſed, very unexpectedly, an army of 30,000 men, wherewith he ſuddenly invaded Sileſia, to which he laid claim. This alarmed all the powers in Europe, particularly Great Britain, which was now in a moſt diſagreeable ſituation. The national troops were now augmented to 51,515 effective men, excluſive of thoſe upon the Iriſh eſtabliſhment. His Britannic Majeſty declared ſtrongly in favour of the Queen of Hungary, who could not be prevailed on to yield his Pruſſian Majeſty one inch of Sileſia. This greatly embarraſſed his Britannic Majeſty, as he was obliged either to give up the intereſt of the Queen of Hungary, or the claim of his near relation the King of Pruſſia, whoſe forces then conſiſted of 100,000 men.

The armament under Lord Cathcart and Sir Chaloner Ogle, after being ſcattered and diſperſed by ſtorms, at laſt arrived at Dominica, and ſoon after Lord Cathcart died of the Dyſſentery. The command of the land forces now devolved on Gen. Wentworth. They then proceeded to Jamaica, where they joined Admiral Vernon. The ſquadron now conſiſted of 29 ſhips of the line, and nearly an equal number of frigates, fire ſhips, and bomb-ketches, with 12,000 land forces. They next proceeded to Carthagena; and on the 4th of March the fleet anchored a little to the windward of the town. They then attacked the forts of St Jago and St Philip, which were ſoon taken, as were alſo the forts of Bocca-Chica and St Joſeph, together with a Spaniſh man of war, and afterwards Caſtello Grande was taken. The conqueſt of Carthagena was now thought to be certain, which however proved a fatal miſtake, as the Spaniards were ſtill maſters of Fort St Lazar. By this time a mor-

mortal antipathy had taken place between General Wentworth and Admiral Vernon, each violently cenſuring the conduct of the other, and being ſorely galled by the Spaniards at the attack of Fort St Lazar, they at laſt returned with the fleet, which was very ſickly, to Jamaica, where they arrived the 20th of November. It is computed that 20,000 Britiſh ſubjects loſt their lives in this fatal expedition. It ſhould be remarked, that before their departure, they deſtroyed all the forts they had taken.

On the 4th of December, 1741, the new Parliament met. His Majeſty, in his ſpeech, mentioned the war with Spain; the confederacy entered into againſt the Queen of Hungary; the endeavours uſed by him to reconcile the contending parties; and requeſted the aid of Parliament. The addreſs on this ſpeech occaſioned great debates: It contained no aſſurances to the King, that, if his electoral dominions were attacked, they would defend them. The Lords preſented a much warmer addreſs than that of the Commons. Sir Robert Walpole was extremely doubtful of the complexion of the Members who compoſed this new Parliament, in the election of whom the general diſcontent of the people had a manifeſt influence, and produced one of the moſt violent conteſts between the two parties that had happened ſince the revolution. The calling in the military power at the Weſtminſter election had juſtly given offence, and brought a great odium on the Miniſter. And the Prince of Wales having declared that he thought him ſo great a bar between his Majeſty and his people, that he could agree to no terms of reconciliation till he was removed, Sir Robert reſolved to retire from power, and to give up all his places; which he actually did on the 11th of February, after having been created Baron of Haughton, Viſcount Walpole, and Earl of Orford. The day after this reſignation, the oppoſition had a grand meet-

meeting; the purport of which was to bring him to juſtice, and to execute their conſtitutional points. The heads of the oppoſition met at Court; when a reconciliation was made between his Majeſty and the Prince of Wales. Sir Robert Walpole's removal did not alter the meaſures; but there were many changes in the higher employments. The people now cried out that they were betrayed, and Sir Robert Walpole ſcreened.——The Spaniards, in the courſe of two years, had taken Britiſh ſhips to the amount of 1,200,000 l. ſterling; but the Spaniſh ſhips that had been taken during the ſame time, amounted to a far greater value.

In 1742, 16334 Britiſh troops went abroad, under the command of the Earl of Stair, the Duke of Argyle having again reſigned all his employments. On their arrival abroad they were joined by as many Hanoverians and as many Heſſians in Britiſh pay.

The Earls of Stair and Cheſterfield had been ſent to Holland, in order to perſuade, if poſſible, the Dutch to join in the war againſt France; but by the machinations of Van Hoey, the Dutch Reſident at Paris, his maſters were prevented from taking any part in it, which cauſed great uneaſineſs in England. In the mean time Kevenhuller and the Auſtrian Generals had great ſucceſs in Germany. A very bloodly battle was fought at Czaſlaw, between the King of Pruſſia and Prince Charles, in which the former had the advantage; but, by the influence of his Britannic Majeſty, a treaty was concluded between Auſtria and Pruſſia, whereby Sileſia was given up to the latter; to which treaty Saxony alſo acceded, and peace was proclaimed at Dreſden on the 17th of September.

The court of Spain, on the death of the Emperor Charles VI. claimed all the Auſtrian dominions in Italy; on this Navarro, the Spaniſh Admiral, with 5000 land forces on board, ſailed for Italy;

Italy; when Admiral Haddock was advancing to attack him, the Commander of a French ſquadron from Toulon declared, that he would act offenſively againſt the Engliſh, if they attempted any thing againſt Navarro. This obliged Haddock to return to Gibraltar, after which he ſailed for Port-Mahon, where he fell ill, occaſioned (as was reported) by his not being permitted to ſerve his country effectually, and he reſigned his command to Leſtock.

The Queen of Hungary's affairs in Italy wearing an unpromiſing aſpect, ſhe concluded an alliance with the King of Sardinia, who agreed to join his troops to thoſe of her Hungarian Majeſty, in order to check the Spaniſh and Neapolitan armies: For this he was to have a ſubſidy from England, and was to be favoured by a ſquadron of Britiſh ſhips in the Mediterranean.

Admiral Matthews was ſent with ſeven ſhips of the line to reinforce Admiral Leſtock in the Mediterranean. Under Matthews, Capt. Callis, in the Duke fire-ſhip, burnt ſeveral Spaniſh ſhips in a French harbour. The King of Naples having joined 20,000 of his troops to thoſe of Spain, Admiral Matthews diſpatched Commodore Martin to that monarch, to declare, that if he did not immediately withdraw his troops from thoſe of Spain, and obſerve the neutrality he openly profeſſed, the city of Naples ſhould be bombarded. This menace intimidated the Monarch to ſuch a degree, that he inſtantly complied with the demands of the Engliſh, whereby the Spaniſh army, under the Duke de Montemar, was ruined. Whilſt Admiral Matthews was diſtreſſing the Spaniards, Admiral Rowley arrived with a reinforcement; and as the Genoeſe were remarkably partial to the French and Spainiards, Matthews made free with the Genoeſe ſhipping and territories. Strong endeavours were uſed by the French and Spaniards to de-

detach the King of Sardinia from his preſent connections, but all in vain.

In America, the plan for attacking St Jago, in Hiſpaniola, was defeated by the diſſentions between the ſea and land officers.

The ſpirit of party raged to a violent degree. Lord Carteret, a nobleman of very great abilities and influence, ſeemed now to direct all the meaſures. As ſo great an army in Flanders was in Britiſh pay, the people thought that England was to be at the whole expence of ſupporting the houſe of Auſtria. This cauſed infinite diſcontent, and the preſs groaned with indecent reflections, which did not ſpare even the very higheſt characters.

On the 27th of April, 1743, his Majeſty, accompanied by his Royal Highneſs the Duke of Cumberland, ſet out to join the allied army (40,000 men) in Flanders, under the Duke of Aremberg, who commanded the Auſtrians, and the Earl of Stair, who commanded the Britiſh forces. He arrived at the camp at Aſchaffenburg on the 19th of June; and having there received intelligence that a reinforcement of 12,000 Hanoverians and Heſſians had reached Hanau, he reſolved to march thither to effect a junction, but had not gone three leagues, when he perceived the enemy, to the number of 30,000, had paſſed the river below him, and were drawn up in order of battle at the village of Dettingen, to diſpute his paſſage. Thus he found himſelf cooped up in a dangerous ſituation, his troops being confined in a narrow plain, bounded by hills and woods on the right, flanked on the left by the river Mayne, on the oppoſite ſide of which the French had erected batteries that annoyed the allies on their march, and in the front a conſiderable part of the French army were drawn up, with a narrow paſs before them, the village of Dettingen on their right, a wood on the left, and a moraſs in the center. Thus environed, the con-

federates muſt have fought at a very great diſadvantage, or ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war, had not the Duke de Gramont, who commanded the enemy, been inſtigated by the ſpirit of madneſs to forego theſe advantages. He paſſed the defile, and, advancing towards the enemy, a battle enſued. The French horſe charged with great impetuoſity, and ſome regiments of Britiſh cavalry were put into diſorder; but the infantry of the allies behaved with ſuch intrepidity and deliberation, under the eye of their ſovereign, as ſoon determined the fate of the day. The French were obliged to give way, and repaſs the Mayne with great precipitation, having loſt above 5000 men, killed, wounded, and taken. Had they been properly purſued before they recovered from their firſt confuſion, in all probability they had been totally overthrown. The loſs of the allies in this action amounted to 2000 men. The Generals Clayton and Monroe were killed; the Duke of Cumberland, who exhibited uncommon proofs of courage, was ſhot through the calf of his leg; and the Earl of Albemarle, General Huſke, and ſeveral other officers of diſtinction, were wounded. The King expoſed his perſon to a ſevere fire of the cannon as well as muſketry. He rode between the firſt and ſecond lines, with his ſword drawn, and encouraged his troops to maintain the honour of their country. Immediately after the action he continued his march to Hanau, where he was joined by the reinforcement. Nothing more of conſequence was done this campaign. In October the allied army went into winter quarters, and the Earl of Stair, upon ſuppoſition that the Hanoverian Generals had more weight than himſelf, reſigned in diſguſt.

Admiral Matthews ſtill continued to watch the combined fleets of France and Spain off Toulon, and took ſeveral of their richeſt ſhips. The fleet un-

under Sir Chaloner Ogle having had no ſucceſs in America, Commodore Knowles was ſent out with a ſquadron of ſhips to attack La Guerra and Port Cavallo, on the coaſts of the Carraccoas; but this attempt miſcarried.

On the 14th of November, his Majeſty returned from Germany; and on the 17th Princeſs Louiſa of England was married at Altena to the Prince Royal of Denmark.

On the 1ſt of December the Parliament aſſembled, when the King acquainted them, that he had concluded a definitive treaty with the Queen of Hungary and the King of Sardinia. Great changes were made at court; Mr Pelham was put at the head of the Treaſury, Mr Sandys was created a Peer, and General Wade ſet at the head of the army.

In 1743-4 the French meditated an invaſion of Great Britain. The court of France engaged the old Pretender to ſend his ſon, then about 23 years old, on this occaſion; and Spain ſhared in the attempt, by advancing money, which France was not in a condition to do. In the mean time the young Pretender left Italy in the diſguiſe of a Spaniſh courier, and arrived at Paris about the 20th of January. During this, great preparations were making in France to invade England. A vaſt number of tranſports were to receive 15,000 men at Dunkirk, who were to be commanded by Count Saxe and others. The young Pretender was on board this fleet, which was to be under Roquefeuille and Barreil. Roquefeuille ſailed up the channel as far as Dungeneſs, a promontory on the coaſt of Kent, after having detached Barreil with five ſhips to haſten the embarkation at Dunkirk, where they got 7000 land forces on board. While the French Admiral anchored off Dungeneſs, on the 24th of February, he perceived a Britiſh fleet under Sir John Norris doubling the South Foreland from the Downes, and though the wind

was againſt him, taking the opportunity of the tide to come up and engage the French ſquadron; but the tide failing, the Engliſh Admiral was obliged to anchor two leagues ſhort of the enemy. In this interval Roqueſeuille called a council of war, in which it was determined to make the beſt of their way to the place from whence they had ſet ſail. This reſolution was favoured by a very hard gale of wind, which blew from the North Eaſt, and carried them down the channel with incredible expedition: But the ſame ſtorm which, in all probability, ſaved their fleet from deſtruction, utterly diſconcerted their ſcheme of invading England, for a great number of their tranſports were driven aſhore and deſtroyed, and the reſt ſo much damaged that they could not ſpeedily be repaired.

Soon after 6000 auxiliary troops arrived from Holland; about which time certain advice came that the young Pretender was at Calais, in the neighbourhood of which near 20,000 men, with tranſports, lay ready.

On the 20th of March the French declared war againſt Great Britain, and on the 31ſt of that month war was declared in London againſt the French. On the 3d of April his Majeſty informed the Parliament from the throne, of the reciprocal declarations of war that had been made, when the moſt loyal and affectionate addreſſes were returned; and on the 12th of May his Majeſty put an end to the ſeſſion by a ſpeech well becoming ſo excellent a father of his people.

The French and Spaniſh fleets, conſiſting of 28 ſhips of the line and ſix frigates, all clean and completely manned, being ſhut up in Toulon by Matthews, (whoſe fleet was in a very indifferent condition) reſolved to force their way out and fight the Engliſh. Admiral Rowley commanded the van of the Britiſh fleet, Admiral Matthews the center, and Admiral Leſtock the rear. De Court commanded the

the French fleet, and Navarro that of Spain. On the 11th of February, 1743-4, Admiral Matthews bore down upon the Spaniſh Admiral, and ordered Capt. Cornwall, of the Marlborough, to do the ſame; by this time Matthews had loſt ſight of Leſtock and his ſquadron, which had fallen five miles aſtern of him. In the engagement Captain Cornwall, who performed wonders, was killed by a cannon ſhot. Capt. Hawke (now Admiral) fought bravely in the Berwick; he engaging the Poder, obliged her to ſtrike. Admiral Rowley and Capt. Oſborn alſo diſtinguiſhed themſelves, and Admiral Matthews exerted very great ſpirit in the Namur. Night coming on the firing ceaſed on both ſides, and the combined fleets made the beſt of their way from that of Great Britain. It was judged that a perſonal enmity between Matthews and Leſtock had very much obſtructed the ſucceſs of the Britiſh arms, by giving the enemy an opportunity of eſcaping. The like hatred had ſubſiſted between the French and Spaniſh Admirals.——The Engliſh did not loſe above 400 men killed and wounded; but the enemies loſt upwards of 1000.——It was univerſally agreed, had all the Britiſh Commanders done their duty, (the Captains Burriſh, Norris, Williams, &c. not having behaved well) ſuch a ſignal victory might have been obtained as would have put an end to the war. A kind of paper war then broke out between Matthews and Leſtock, who afterwards ſuſpended Matthews. At the earneſt intreaty of Leſtock a Court Martial was appointed to try him. Leſtock was honourably acquitted; but Matthews was declared incapable of ſerving any more in the Royal Navy, to the great aſtoniſhment of the public.

The French had evacuated Germany, but it was far from being in a peaceful ſtate. The Emperor was ſtripped of his dominions; the Queen of Hungary was fired with a ſpirit of revenge; and his

Pruſſian Majeſty judged it neceſſary to reſtore the balance of power in Europe. The confederate army, then in the Low Countries, was in excellent order; and the affairs of the French and Spaniards in Italy wore a bad aſpect. While things were on this foot, his Pruſſian Majeſty went ſecretly to Francfort, where he concluded a treaty (May 11, 1744) with the Emperor, to which the Elector Palatine, and the King of Sweden, as Landgrave of Heſſe, acceded. The deſign of it was declared to be, to reſtore the Imperial dignity, and the tranquility of Germany: But it afterwards appeared that a ſecret article had been agreed upon between their Imperial and Pruſſian Majeſties, by which the latter engaged to endeavour at the conqueſt of all Bohemia and Upper Auſtria for the Emperor; in return for which his Imperial Majeſty was to give up many circles, territories, and towns, and the right belonging to him in Upper Sileſia, to the King of Pruſſia.——By this time the courts of Vienna and Verſailles had reciprocally declared war againſt each other, as principals. Immediately the King of Pruſſia invaded Bohemia, through Saxony, at the head of 84,000 men.

On the 1ſt of May the French King, with Marſhal Saxe, arrived in Flanders, at the head of 120,000 men, with a prodigious train of artillery.—The allies then took the field; they conſiſted of 76,000, and were not only thus deficient in numbers, but weakly commanded, their Generals being much at variance, of which the French King made proper advantage, taking many ſtrong holds in Flanders.—Prince Charles was making as rapid a progreſs in Alſace, which induced the French King to leave Flanders with 40,000 men, and repair thither, leaving Marſhal Saxe with the remainder of the army to oppoſe the allies. Soon after this, a moſt favourable opportunity offered of attacking the Marſhal, which was defeated by D'Aremberg, the com-

commander of the Auſtrian troops, who, being intoxicated with liquor at the time of receiving a letter of the higheſt importance from Wade (the commander of the Britiſh troops) thruſt it under his pillow, and did not read it till next day. On the 30th of September, Marſhal Saxe drew off his army in the utmoſt confuſion, leaving behind him 25 pieces of cannon; and about the 20th of October, the allies went into winter quarters.

During this campaign, the King of Pruſſia made himſelf maſter of Bohemia; but a body of 16,000 Saxons joining the army of Prince Charles of Lorrain, his Pruſſian Majeſty was driven, with amazing ſwiftneſs and vaſt ſlaughter, out of Bohemia; he having loſt about 30,000 men. This was owing to his having been deceived by the French, who aſſured him the Saxons would join in the league of Francfort.—At this time the French and Spaniards, in conjunction with the King of Naples, were very ſucceſsful againſt the King of Sardinia and the Auſtrians, the latter being alſo aſſiſted by a Britiſh fleet under Commodore Long.

On the 15th of June, 1744, Commodore Anſon returned from his famous voyage round the world. In this expedition the Engliſh took the town of Paita in Peru, with a vaſt treaſure; and a rich Acapulco ſhip, after a fierce engagement.

The army was now recruited, an invaſion being threatened by the Pretender's ſon.——Marſhal Belleiſle and his brother, who had been ſent from the French King to the Emperor, to concert the operations of the next campaign, being at Elbingrode, in the Electorate of Hanover, were ſeized, and, being ſent to England, were confined in Windſor caſtle.——Sir Charles Hardy, with the Engliſh ſtore ſhips for the Mediterranean, being blocked up in the Tagus by the Breſt fleet, Sir John Balchen was ordered to put to ſea to relieve Sir Charles, which he did; but returning to England he loſt his life

life in the Victory. This ſhip, which was thought to be the fineſt in the world, mounting 110 braſs guns, being drove upon the coaſt of Alderney, was ſhipwrecked and entirely loſt, together with her whole crew, which conſiſted of 1100 brave men, 100 of whom were volunteers and gentlemen of fortune.

Commodore Barnet was ſent with a ſquadron to the Eaſt Indies, where he took three French Indiamen, very richly laden. Two others of his ſquadron took an immenſely rich ſhip from Manilla.——The Britiſh fleets in America ſignalized themſelves this year, Commodore Warren taking a great number of valuable prizes; but the Britiſh arms were not ſucceſsful on the Continent of America, Canſo being deſtroyed by the French.—The Engliſh were greatly diſcontented at home, on account of the management of the war this year upon the Continent; and the then miniſter, the very able Earl Granville, was ſuppoſed to be all-powerful in the cabinet. The miniſters, whoſe province it was to raiſe money, were for peace. Mr Pelham ſeemed deſirous of a coalition, which being agreed to, the miniſter reſigned the ſeals not long after.

The miniſtry being now changed, there ſeemed a perfect unanimity in both Houſes. To prevent any ill influence abroad, his Majeſty ordered all his Miniſters in foreign courts to declare, that the change in the adminiſtration would no ways affect the general ſyſtem of affairs. The Commons granted 6,462,890 l. for the ſervice of the enſuing year; and a quadruple alliance was concluded at Warſaw between his Britannic Majeſty, the Queen of Hungary, the King of Poland, and the States General.——In March, 1745, his Royal Highneſs the Duke of Cumberland was appointed Captain General of all his Majeſty's forces in Great Britain and abroad, to the great joy of the poeple.——The be-

beginning of this year died the Emperor Charles VII. which changed the face of affairs in Europe. About this time alſo died Sir Robert Walpole, Earl of Orford.

On the 2d of May his Majeſty put an end to the ſeſſion, and informed the Parliament of his intention to go abroad. He then declared himſelf a principal in the war, in quality of Elector of Hanover. This was the more generous, as the Queen of Hungary's affairs had now taken an inauſpicious turn; whilſt thoſe of the French were in a flouriſhing condition, though the Emperor's death had diſconcerted their whole plan of Politics. They therefore propoſed the King of Poland to be Emperor, but he refuſed; and they were very doubtful of the King of Pruſſia; for which reaſon the French Monarch reſolved not to concern himſelf in the election of an Emperor. Notwithſtanding this her Hungarian Majeſty would not liſten to overtures of peace. Hereupon the armies aſſembled in Flanders, where the allies were found greatly inferior, in numbers and artillery, to the French —The Duke of Cumberland was now at the head of the confederate forces in Flanders, where the French King, with the Dauphin, arrived. Marſhal Saxe had the direction of the campain: Upon his beſieging Tournay the confederate army reſolved to force him, if poſſible, to raiſe it. This brought on the famous battle of Fontenoy. The confederates reſolved to attack the French, who were very ſtrongly intrenched, and had erected dreadful batteries. On the 30th of April the Britiſh troops began the attack, and drove the French to the very top of the riſing ground near their camp. Next morning the confederates charged the French with amazing intrepidity, and with great ſucceſs, till a concealed battery deſtroyed the Engliſh in vaſt numbers. The Dutch, under Prince Waldeck, behaved ſhamefully on this occaſion. His Royal Highneſs the Duke was obliged

to

to retire, on account of the prodigious fire poured in upon him by the French; but he ſoon renewed the charge, and drove them from the field of battle. At laſt victory declared for the French, who acknowledged that all the Engliſh had behaved like heroes on that ever memorable day. The Duke of Cumberland did all that was poſſible for an able General to do; and the French King and the Dauphin ſignalized their bravery and conduct on that occaſion. It was computed that 7000 Britons loſt their lives; but it was thought that a ſtill greater ſlaughter had been made of the French. Many perſons of diſtincton were killed on both ſides.

After the battle of Fontenoy the French renewed the ſiege of Tournay, took the town, and afterwards the citadel. They afterwards ſurprized Ghent, and took Bruges, Oudenarde, Dendermond, Oſtend, Newport, Aeth, and ſeveral other towns. All this time the allied army lay encamped between Antwerp and Bruſſels, without daring to oppoſe the French, whoſe King returned in triumph to Paris.

The young Elector of Bavaria, obſerving the rapidity with which the Auſtrians advanced againſt him, concluded a peace with her Hungarian Majeſty. The French under Maillebois acted very tyrannically in Germany, idly pretending that they ſtayed there only to ſecure the freedom of the Imperial election. But in ſpite of all the machinations of the court of Verſailles, the Great Duke of Tuſcany was elected Emperor at Francfort, in September 1745; before which time the French had been forced to repaſs the Rhine. This happy alteration in the affairs of Europe was owing chiefly to the wiſdom and weight of his Britannic Majeſty.

The King of Pruſſia would gladly have joined in the ſyſtem laid down by his Britannic Majeſty, had it not been for the obſtinacy of the Queen of Hungary. He then had recourſe to arms, and on the

the 3d of June obtained a ſignal victory over the Auſtrians and Saxons, commanded by Prince Charles of Lorrain. A convention was now agreed upon at Hanover, where his Britannic Majeſty then was, between him and the King of Pruſſia his nephew; but the convention was rejected by Auſtria and Saxony; her Imperial Majeſty acting a very ungrateful part with regard to the King of Great Britain on this occaſion, he having been as a father to that Princeſs.—The King of Pruſſia declared war againſt the Elector of Saxony, and his troops entered that electorate.

On the 18th of September, Prince Charles attacking his camp, was defeated by him. He then marched into Sileſia, and afterwards into Saxony, when he took Gorlitz, Leipſic, and Dreſden, where was the whole Royal Family of Poland (the King excepted, who had retired to Prague) whom he treated with the greateſt humanity. Afterwards a treaty of peace was concluded between the King of Pruſſia and the Elector of Saxony; and another between the Empreſs Queen and his Pruſſian Majeſty.

Genoa now declared war againſt his Sardinian Majeſty. The Britiſh fleet in the Mediterranean conſiſted of 24 ſhips of the line under Rowley, who blocked up the Spaniſh fleet. That Admiral, who was now joined by Admiral Medley, ſent Commodore Cowper, who bombarded Genoa, Final, St Remo, and Baſtia in the iſland of Corſica. During this, Don Philip, with Maillebois and the French and Spaniards, were very ſucceſsful in Italy, Turin having narrowly eſcaped falling into their hands.

The beſieging Louiſbourg, the Dunkirk, or Bulwark, of the French empire in America, was now reſolved on. This was the grand nurſery for their ſeamen; and its fiſheries were of immenſe value. The expedition was firſt planned and reſolved upon in New-England.——Louiſbourg was exceſſively ſtrong both by art and nature, and proportionably well

well defended by artillery. The garriſon conſiſted of 1200 regulars, under Monſieur Chambon. The 30th of April ten men of war, &c. arrived within four miles of Louiſbourg, and the Engliſh took it after a ſiege of 49 days. This conqueſt did great honour to the New-England-men, who, though a body of militia, behaved like veterans, and puſhed the ſiege with incredible ſpirit and labour.

On the 14th of July this year (1745) Charles, the young Pretender, then about 25, with only ſeven adherents, embarked on board a frigate of 18 guns, with 900 ſtands of arms, at Port Lazare in Britany. Soon after ſhe was joined by the Elizabeth of 64 guns, between whom and the Lion man of war of 58 guns, Capt. Brett, a bloody engagement enſued, when the Elizabeth ſheered off. Soon after Charles landed in the Weſtern iſles of Scotland, near the houſe of Kinloch Moidart. Charles was preſently joined by Cameron of Lochiel, and his clan. The Pretender's ſtandard being now raiſed, great numbers flocked to it.——Sir John Cope, Commander in Chief of his Majeſty's forces in Scotland, was ordered to cruſh the inſurrection in its infancy; but his conduct was ſuch as gave great umbrage to all the friends of King George.

The 3d of September the young Pretender proclaimed his father at Dunkeld, near Perth, which town he entered the day following, and reviewing his troops, found them to be about 3000; but the greateſt part of them were miſerably armed and accoutred. He now marched for Edinburgh, whoſe magiſtrates ſeemed diſpoſed to defend it to the laſt extremity; but this was all a farce, that city being given up ſoon after to the rebels. General Gueſt then commanded in the caſtle, which he defended in the moſt gallant manner. And now many came and joined the young Pretender, and his father was proclaimed at the croſs of Edinburgh.

Du-

During theſe tranſactions Sir John Cope, who had proceeded with the King's troops as far North as Inverneſs, leaving the Southern parts of North Britain wholly expoſed to the incurſions of the enemy, marched back to Aberdeen, where he embarked with his troops, and, on the 16th of September, landed at Dunbar, about 20 miles to the eaſtward of Edinburgh. Here he was joined by two regiments of dragoons, which had retired from the capital at the approach of the rebel army. With this reinforcement his troops amounted to about 3000, and he began his march for Edinburgh, in order to give battle to the enemy. On the 20th of September, he encamped near Preſton Pans, and early next morning was attacked by the young Pretender with about 3000 highlanders half armed, who charged him ſword in hand with ſuch impetuoſity, that, in leſs than ten minutes after the battle began, the King's troops were broken and totally routed. The dragoons fled with great precipitation at the firſt onſet: The General officers, having made ſome efforts to rally them, thought proper to conſult their own ſafety by an expeditious retreat to Berwick. The brave Col. Gardiner loſt his life, and many officers were taken by the rebels. Four hundred of the King's troops were killed, and about 1200 taken priſoners, with the train of artillery, tents, baggage, &c. and near 6000 l. in ſpecie. The loſs ſuſtained by the rebels was inconſiderable. Sir John Cope, Col. Laſcelles, and Brigadier Fowke, were afterwards tried by a Court Martial, and acquitted. Gen. Gueſt, to prevent the rebels from marching towards England, feigned that his garriſon in the caſtle was in great want of proviſions, which induced the rebels to beſiege it. But the ſiege being raiſed ſoon after, Gordon of Glenbucket, with Lord Ogilvie, and near 400 men, joined the rebels; who being now about 6000, they reſolved

to march for England. The young Pretender then publiſhed a new and very inſolent declaration. On the 22d of October the rebels had a general review of their troops, and were joined by Lords Pitſligo and Balmerino, and the Earl of Kilmarnock. Four ſhips brought them money, arms, and ammunition from France.

His Majeſty arrived from Germany on the 16th of Auguſt, at which time moſt loyal addreſſes were tranſmitted from all parts.

On the 16th of October his Majeſty opened the Parliament by a moſt gracious ſpeech, to which the moſt loyal addreſſes were returned. A camp, conſiſting of 14,000 men, was formed at Newcaſtle under Marſhal Wade. The rebels, conſiſting of about 6000 foot, and 260 horſe, marched towards England, and beſieged Carliſle under the command of Perth, and made themſelves maſters of it, and of the caſtle. The Pretender's declarations were burnt by the common hangman at the Royal Exchange, London.

As the French threatened to invade Great Britain, Admiral Vernon was appointed to command in the Channel with the utmoſt vigilance; which ſervice he performed extremely well; and a French ſhip (among others) with Charles Ratcliff, brother to the Earl of Derwentwater, aboard, was taken.

The rebels, after becoming maſters of Carliſle, left a garriſon in that city, and marched forward till they came to Manchester, of which place they took poſſeſſion; but were there joined by only a few, which greatly diſpirited the young Pretender. A ſecond army was now forming, to be commanded by the Duke of Cumberland, and under him Sir John Ligonier, This army, conſiſting of about 13,000 men, took poſt at Litchfield. The rebels being now in great perplexity, thought of marching into Wales, but found this impracticable, and ſo proceeded to Derby. Being arrived there,

and

and a council of war being held, it was at laſt agreed to march back to Scotland. About this time his Majeſty had propoſed to order the ſetting up of the ſtandard of England upon Finchley common, and to aſſemble an army there under his own command. The rebels hearing of this, marched back with the greateſt precipitation, and were purſued with amazing activity by his Royal Highneſs the Duke. General Wade had been very dilatory all this campaign. General Oglethorpe purſued the rebels very ſwiftly; but could not come up with them. The Duke continued the purſuit; and arriving at Clifton in Cumberland, had a ſkirmiſh, wherein ſeveral were ſlain on both ſides. The main body of the rebels being now at Penrith, a council of war was held, and, after much deliberation, it was reſolved that they ſhould march back with all imaginable ſpeed to Scotland, where it was reported their affairs had taken a very favourable turn. Accordingly they returned to Carliſle, where they left a garriſon, and then flew over the Eden. Soon after this Carliſle was beſieged by the Duke of Cumberland, and after a ſlight reſiſtance, delivered up the 31ſt of December, the rebels ſurrendering themſelves to the King's mercy. Thus ended their expedition into England. During this interval Edinburgh had been recovered to the government.

Lord Loudon, and Duncan Forbes, Eſq; Lord Preſident of the Court of Seſſion, alſo exerted themſelves vigorouſly in the North of Scotland in favour of the government, which Lord Lewis Gordon, brother to the Duke of that name, and the famous Lord Lovat, as ſtrongly oppoſed. This man (head of the clan of the Fraſers) was the moſt dangerous and the moſt powerful of all the rebels then in Scotland. No greater hypocrite ever exiſted. He drew his ſon, a promiſing youth of 19 years of age, into the rebellion. At this time

Lord John Drummond was landed with about 6 or 700 men in the French King's pay.

A new army was raiſed by the government, conſiſting of about 10,000 men, and the command thereof given to Gen. Hawley, who reſolved to relieve Stirling caſtle, and advanced to Linlithgow on the 13th of January, 1745-6. Next day the whole army rendezvouſed at Falkirk, while the rebels lay encamped at Torwood, a few miles diſtant. On the 17th they were perceived in full march to attack the King's forces, who were formed in order of battle, and advanced to the encounter. The enemy had taken poſſeſſion of a hill on the right, and Hawley ordered two regiments of dragoons to drive them from that eminence. Their Prince, who ſtood in the front of the line, gave the ſignal to fire by waving his cap, and his followers took aim ſo well, that the aſſailants were broke by the firſt volley, retreated with precipitation, and fell in amongſt the infantry, who were likewiſe diſcompoſed by the wind and rain beating with great violence in their faces, wetting their powder, and diſturbing their eye ſight. The rebels followed their firſt blow, and great party of the royal army, after one irregular diſcharge, turned their backs, and fled in the utmoſt conſternation. In all probability few or none of them would have eſcaped, had not Gen. Huſke and Brigadier Cholmondeley rallied ſome regiments, and made a gallant ſtand, which favoured the retreat of the reſt to Falkirk. Among the few that withſtood the general panick on this occaſion was the Glaſgow regiment of militia, which had been ordered to guard the baggage, and maintained its ground till it was ordered to retreat. The King's forces retired in confuſion to Edinburgh, leaving the field of battle, with part of their tents and artillery, to the rebels; but their loſs of men did not exceed 300, including Sir Robert

Robert Monro, Col. Whitney, and ſome other officers of diſtinction.

The defeat of the King's forces at Falkirk cauſed great conſternation in London, whereupon his Majeſty appointed his Royal Highneſs the Duke of Cumberland, Commander in Chief againſt the rebels. Accordingly, on the 25th of January, 1745-6, at one in morning, he ſet out from St James's (the froſt being then exceſſively violent) attended by the Lords Cathcart and Bury, and the Colonels Conway and Yorke, and arrived the 30th at Edinburgh, where he was welcomed as their guardian angel.

On the 31ſt of January the Duke marched from Edinburgh with his army in two columns. The rebels then calling a council of war, reſolved to retire Northward, and to blow up their magazines. They accordingly retreated with amazing ſpeed, and arrived at Inverneſs, where the young Pretender very narrowly eſcaped being taken in his bed by Lord Loudon, whoſe gallant ſervices were of infinite advantage to the Royal cauſe. Notwithſtanding this, on the 21ſt of February, the rebels took Fort George, the citadel of Inverneſs, which was of the higheſt prejudice to the Royal cauſe, and afterwards Fort Auguſtus.

Six thouſand Heſſians being now landed, the Duke of Cumberland immediately concerted meaſures with the Prince of Heſſe, who was attended by the Earl of Crawford, a nobleman of ſmall fortune, but of the greateſt ſpirit. And, on the 1ſt of March the Duke's army arrived at Aberdeen.

The Heſſians, with Lord Crawford at the head of the dragoons, drove Lord George Murray to Inverneſs. During this, his Royal Highneſs was obliged to lie at Aberdeen, and his army was divided into three cantonments, by which means he protected the country, and diſarmed all the diſaffected in the low countries.

Advice was brought that the embarkations at Dunkirk and other French ports continued, which made the Duke reſolve to draw together his whole army, and advance againſt the main body of the rebels at Inverneſs, which he did accordingly on the 8th of April; and, paſſing the Spey without oppoſition, marched to Nairn in four columns. The rebels lay at Culloden, and the Royal army marched thither on the 16th of April in four columns. The rebel army formed their front in 13 diviſions, being ſo many clans under their reſpective chiefs. They began their fire, which was very ill ſerved, about two o'clock, whilſt that of his Majeſty's army did vaſt execution. The rebels attacked Barrel's and Monro's regiments with great fury, but were drove back with prodigious ſlaughter. Preſently after it was no longer a fight but a carnage. The young Pretender, though his corps de reſerve was ſtill entire, galloped off without making the leaſt reſiſtance. The main body of the rebels fled every way, but met death in them all, above 2000 of their people being killed in the field of battle, and between that and Inverneſs. Each army conſiſted of about 8000 men. the killed and wounded in the King's army amounted to no more than 310 men, among whom was the brave Lord Robert Kerr. All the ordnance and ſtores, with a vaſt number of firelocks and ſwords belonging to the rebels, were taken. The Earl of Kilmarnock was made priſoner, with many other officers. This victory was productive of the moſt happy effects. The rebels afterwards reported that great numbers of their party had been killed in cold blood, and that the whole country was one ſcene of burnings and murder. 'Tis certain that ſeverities were inflicted upon the perſons and poſſeſſions, and perhaps ſome on the families of the rebels; but to aſſert that the moſt ſhocking barbarities were committed, by order of his Royal Highneſs the Duke, is declared to be an abſolute falſity. 'Tis alſo certain

tha

that the rebels were guilty of vaſt miſmanagement.

About this time the Earl of Cromartie and his party were taken; likewiſe one Boyer, ſtiling himſelf Marquis de St Guilles, who pretended to be an Ambaſſador from the French King; alſo Lord Balmerino, and the Marquis of Tullibardine, together with (what's very extraordinary) four ladies who had procured the young Pretender a great number of friends, and one of them (lady Macintoſh) though her huſband was then in the government's ſervice, had brought a great number of his clan into the field.

The young Pretender, after the loſs of the battle of Culloden, having galloped off (as was obſerved) at the head of ſome horſe, croſſed the Nairn, where he ſaw the wretched remains of his right wing ſadly bemoaning their fate, and dying of their wounds. Lord Lovat adviſed him to return back; but he diſmiſſed his train, a few followers excepted, and theſe alſo ſome days after, and wandered about a ſolitary fugitive among the iſles and mountains, for the ſpace of four month.

After long wanderings he arrived the 19th of September at Lochnanaugh in Moidart, where a French ſhip (the Bellona of Nantz) lay ready to receive him, when himſelf, with many others, went on board. Charles, who was then in a bad ſtate of health, was dreſt in a ſhort coat of black frize, with a grey plaid over it. He landed at Roſcou, near Morlaix in France, where he was ſoon equipped; and going to the court of France, was ſeemingly careſſed there; though this was mere grimace, if we except Cardinal Tencin and his agents.

On the 14th of January, 1745-6, his Majeſty went to the Houſe of Peers, when he mentioned the election of the Emperor; the accommodation between the Empreſs Queen and the Kings of Poland and Pruſſia; the ſending immediate ſuccour into Italy; the aſſiſting the Dutch; and his intending to have a ſtrong fleet at ſea early in the ſpring.

The

The rebellion being quelled, the legiſlature reſolved to make examples of thoſe who had been concerned in diſturbing the peace of their country. In June 1746, an act of attainder was paſſed againſt the principal perſons who had embarked in that deſperate undertaking, and courts were opened in different parts of England for the trial of the priſoners. Seventeen officers of the rebel army were executed at Kennington common, in the neighbourhood of London, who ſuffered with great conſtancy; nine were put to death in the ſame manner at Carliſle, ſix at Brampton; ſeven at Penrith, and eleven, beſides ſome of the private men, at York; a few obtained pardons, and a conſiderable number were tranſported to the plantations. Bills of indictment for high treaſon were found by the county of Surry againſt the Earls of Kilmarnock and Cromartie, and the Lord Balmerino. Theſe noblemen were tried by the Peers in Weſtminſter-hall, the Lord Chancellor preſiding as Lord High-Steward for the occaſion. The two Earls confeſſed their crime, and in pathetic ſpeeches recommended themſelves to his Majeſty's mercy. Lord Balmerino pleaded not guilty, denying his having been at Carliſle at the time ſpecified in the indictment; but this exception was over-ruled. He then moved a point of law in arreſt of judgment, and was allowed to be heard by council; but he afterwards waved this plea, and ſubmitted to the court, which pronounced ſentence of death upon him and his two aſſociates. Cromartie's life was ſpared, and he was afterwards ſentenced to a mild impriſonment, and allowed a moderate ſupport; but the two others were beheaded in Auguſt on Tower-hill.—In November Mr Ratcliff, the titular Earl of Derwentwater, who had been taken in a ſhip bound to Scotland, was arraigned on a former ſentence paſſed againſt him in 1716. He refuſed to acknowledge the authority of the court, and

and pleaded that he was a ſubject of France, honoured with a commiſſion in the ſervice of his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty. The identity of his perſon being proved, a rule was made for his execution, and on the 8th of December he ſuffered decapitation with the moſt perfect compoſure and ſerenity.——— Lord Lovat, now turned fourſcore, was impeached by the Commons, and tried in Weſtminſter-hall before the Lord High-Steward. John Murray, Secretary to the Pretender, and ſome of his own domeſtics appearing againſt him, he was convicted of high treaſon, condemned, and was beheaded on Tower-hill.

During this time Marſhal Saxe ſtill carried on his triumphs in Flanders, and forced the confederates to retreat, when the French took Antwerp, which ſurrendered on the ninth of May, as did afterwards Mons, St Guillain, Charleroy, and Namur. About this time the whole allied army was commanded by Prince Charles of Lorrain; and it is certain that a ſhameful neglect had prevailed among the confederates all this campaign. In October was fought the battle of Lierre, when Marſhal Saxe made a deſperate attack. The allies were obliged to retreat towards the Meuſe, they loſing about 5000 men, and the French, as was reported, 10,000. This campaign proved very unſucceſsful to the allies, during which the Engliſh miniſtry had meditated the glorious deſign of marching an army into Canada, and of taking Quebec; but nothing was then done, though great preparations had been made for that purpoſe, both in England and America.

In Italy his Sardinian Majeſty ſurprized Aſti, a very ſtrong place, and made the French garriſon (5000 men) priſoners of war. The French army in Italy was commanded by Marſhal Maillebois, and the Auſtrians by Prince de Litchtenſtein. The Empreſs Queen had concluded a peace with his Pruſſian Ma-

Majeſty. The Auſtrians and Piedmonteze were very ſucceſsful in Italy, and beat the French and Spaniards every where.——The Genoeſe being ſhamefully abandoned by the Spaniards, the Auſtrians advanced to their ſuburbs, and ſummoned them to ſurrender upon the moſt harſh conditions. Botta behaved with great inſolence on this occaſion, and the city being delivered up to him, his ſoldiers acted the part of tyrants, which exaſperated the Genoeſe to ſuch a degree, that they, fired with the glorious ſpirit of liberty, roſe and threw off the Auſtrian yoke. The Spaniards being now drove in a manner out of Italy, Botta was for re-conquering Naples, but Great Britain would by no means conſent to it.

The Genoeſe would now gladly have been reconciled to England, but his Britannick Majeſty refuſed to receive Doria, their intended Ambaſſador. France was now invaded by the Auſtrians and Piedmonteze, (50,000 men in all) headed by General Brown, who were aſſiſted by the Britiſh fleet under Admiral Medley, which did great ſervice.——His Sardinian Majeſty gained immortal honour during this campaign.

To proceed now to the Eaſt Indies (where the Engliſh Eaſt-India company had been vaſtly negligent); M. de la Bourdonnois, the French Admiral, offered to fight Commodore Peyton, who behaved ignominiouſly on that occaſion, the former took Madraſs, and all the effects belonging to the Engliſh there. Dupliex was then Governor of Pondicherry. The French endeavoured to take Fort St David, but were repulſed.——Nothing very important happened at this time in the Weſt Indies. The Spaniards carried their treaſures ſafe to Old Spain. Commodore Mitchell being ſent by Admiral Davers to intercept a French fleet from Martinico, behaved in a cowardly manner, and permitted them to eſcape, for which he was broke.

The

The French prevailed with the courts of Sweden and Denmark to receive ſubſidies, and the King of Pruſſia was now neutral: But Maurepas inclined to peace, and produced a famous ſcheme for making the navies of France ſtronger than thoſe of Great Britain and Holland united; and for ſtripping the Engliſh of all their poſſeſſions both in America and the Eaſt Indies. But now the French King prepared to open the campaign in the Netherlands with 150,000 men, and 60,000 were to act in Provence. Saxe was created Marſhal de-Camp General. The French then took the field, as did the allies under the Duke of Cumberland, who had made the nobleſt diſpoſition for opening the campaign early. Prince Waldeck commanded the Dutch, and Marſhall Bathiani the Auſtrians. Immediately the French, under Marſhal Saxe, attacked Dutch Brabant, firſt taking Sluys, and afterwards Sans, Van Ghent and Hult, at which laſt place the life of the Duke of Cumberland was in imminent danger.—During this Marſhal Saxe, with the 120,000 men, was covering Antwerp and the French conqueſts in the Low countries.

On the 22d of May the French King arrived at Bruſſels, and in the beginning of July was fought the battle of Val, when the allies loſt, in killed and wounded, about 6000 men, and the French about 11,000. Sir John Ligonier, in endeavouring to ſave the Duke of Cumberland, was taken priſoner, as were ſeveral other officers of note. The bravery and conduct of Sir John Ligonier ſaved the whole confederate army. The allies carried of ſeven ſtandards, with eight pair of colours, and 760 priſoners, 60 of whom were officers. Almoſt the whole loſs fell upon the Engliſh, the Heſſians, and Hanoverians.——After this Count Lowendahl was detached on a ſudden with 30,000 men, who inveſted Bergen-op-Zoom, which was conſidered as impregnable, it being the maſter piece of Cohorn,

&c.

&c. Lowendahl opened the trenches the 15th of July. The Prince of Heſſe-Philipſtahl then commanded in the town, and the Prince of Saxe-Hildburghauſen had got within the lines of the place with 20 battalions and 14 ſquadrons. This was the moſt remarkable ſiege in the whole war. Lowendahl ſummoned the town to ſurrender, to which the Govenor anſwered, That he would defend it to the laſt extremity.——'Tis certain, that a much more vigorous defence might have been made.—Lowendahl was created a Marſhal of France. Both armies retired to winter quarters, and the Duke of Cumberland returned to England. An opinion of an approaching peace prevailed at this time.

In Italy Marſhal Belleiſle and his brother were extremely active againſt the Auſtrians there, and forced Count Brown to retire out of Provence, and ſeized upon ſeveral towns. Genoa was beſieged by the Auſtrians under Schuylemberg, when the French gave that city all poſſible ſuccour. A propoſal was afterwards made to divide all the dominions of the Genoeſe, the city excepted, between the Auſtrians and his Sardinian Majeſty. Schuylemberg was at laſt forced to abandon the ſiege.

In June 170 French ſhips coming from St Domingo, the Britiſh ſquadron took 46 of them. The miniſtry having intelligence that the French American fleet, conſiſting of 250 merchant ſhips, were preparing to ſail for the Weſt Indies, Admiral Hawke was diſpatched with 14 men of war, when he, October the 14th, (after a long and obſtinate fight, off Cape Finiſterre) took ſix French ſhips, he himſelf taking three of them, viz. le Terrible, of 74 guns; le Trident, of 64; and la Severne, of 50.

On the 10th of November the King opened the new Parliament with a moſt gracious ſpeech, wherein he mentioned the overtures that had been made for a general pacification. No Parliament ever

ever gave ſtronger demonſtrations of their affection for his Majeſty, 8,507,930 l. being granted for the ſervice of the year 1748. France was now (1748) in the deepeſt diſtreſs, the whole country wearing a face of famine, while England abounded in corn, and ſupplied France, which occaſioned murmurs without doors.

The eyes of all Europe were turned to the approaching congreſs at Aix la-Chapelle. The court of Ruſſia was ſtrongly attached to Great Britain, to which that of Sweden was proportionably averſe. The King of Pruſſia's conduct was very myſterious at this time, he ordering an agent of his in London to complain of the inſult offered to the Pruſſian flag. This was anſwered by the Britiſh miniſtry, but not to the ſatisfaction of the King of Pruſſia, who now began to connect himſelf with France, and to ſhew great favour to Earl Marſhal of Scotland, (who had engaged in the rebellion) this nobleman being appointed by the King of Pruſſia his ambaſſador to France, which was thought an inſult upon the Britiſh court. The King of Poland was little conſidered, and his Daniſh Majeſty ſeemed not to be upon an ill footing with England. Such was the ſtate of all the neutral powers above-mentioned, when the congreſs at Aix-la-Chapelle was opened the 11th of May.

On the 20th of March Marſhal Saxe arrived at Bruſſels, when he ordered the French army to be aſſembled. Lowendahl advanced againſt Maeſtricht with about 45,000 men; however that town was ſurrendered by Baron d'Aylva, the Dutch governor, the 3d of May, the garriſon marching out with the honours of war.

On the twelfth of May the King declared his intention of going abroad, and diſſolved the ſeſſion on the 13th, when he informed the Houſes that all hoſtilities were diſcontinued in the Low Countries and in the Channel. A proclamation for a ceſſation of arms was publiſhed in London. Afterwards the

miniſters at Aix-la-Chapelle agreed to, and ſigned the definitive treaty; but not without ſome warm debates; and 'tis certain that no peace ever gave leſs ſatisfaction. The contracting powers were, her Imperial Majeſty, the Kings of Great Britain, France, Spain, Sardinia, the Dutch, the Modeneſe, and the Genoeſe. The granting hoſtages to France, was thought very diſgraceful, though there are precedents for it in the Engliſh hiſtory.

Rear-Admiral Knowles, who had been appointed governor of Cape Breton, was ordered to take on himſelf the command of the Britiſh ſquadron in Jamaica. He had formed a deſign to attack St Jago de Cuba; but that being found impracticable, he made an attempt upon Port-Louis in Hiſpaniola, and took it, which proved of great advantage to the Jamaica trade. He then renewed his deſign upon St Jago de Cuba, but failed. In September, this Admiral being cruizing off Tortudas Bank, in order to intercept the Plate fleet, he was attacked by the Spaniſh fleet under Reggio and Spinola. Knowles was joined by Capt. Holmes. The engagement proved very hot, and the Spaniards were forced to bear away to the Havanna. Knowles then waited for the Plate fleet, when finding, by a Spaniſh advice boat which he took, that the preliminaries were ſigned at Aix-la-Chapelle, the ſpirits of his officers and crews, which the hopes of rich captures had greatly elated, were much damped; and they charged each other with miſconduct in the late fight. This was the laſt action of any conſequence during the war.—After the concluſion of the peace the young Pretender, then in Paris, was given to underſtand that it would not be proper for him to continue any longer in France: But he not taking the hint, and refuſing to retire, a large body of the French King's guards ſeized him as he was going to the opera. Being then tied with a cord like a common felon, he was carried to Vincennes, and afterwards ſent with a guard out of the kingdom.

He

His Majeſty returned to England, after a dangerous paſſage, the 23d of November, when he opened the ſecond ſeſſion of the Britiſh Parliament on the 29th, with a moſt gracious ſpeech.

The Prince of Wales, who had now very juſtly gained great popularity, in order to reſtrain the manufactures of France, ordered all his ſervants not to wear any of that country.

On the 16th of November the Parliament met, when the chief ſubject of his Majeſty's ſpeech was the peace lately concluded.

This ſeſſion of Parliament the Herring-Fiſhery act paſſed, whereby it was enacted that a capital might be ſubſcribed, not exceeding 500,000 l. the proprietors to receive 3 per cent. per Ann. upon the ſums paid in, during 14 years. A bounty of 30s. per ton was alſo allowed. His Royal Highneſs the Prince of Wales (who was fond of the undertaking) was choſen Governor; and Slingſby Bethel, Eſq; Preſident.

Two Earthquakes happened in February and March in London; which, though not violent, terrified people to a ſurprizing degree. The ſeſſion was cloſed the 12th of April, 1750, when his Majeſty informed the Parliament of his intention to go abroad.

In May, this year, an infectious diſtemper broke out in Newgate, which proved fatal at the ſittings in the Old Baily, to the Lord Mayor, to two of the Judges, to many of the Lawyers, and moſt of the Jury, &c. November the 4th his Majeſty returned to England; but the Parliament was not opened till the 17th of January.

On the 20th of March, 1751, this nation received a violent blow by the death of Frederick Prince of Wales. This excellent Prince had a moſt benevolent heart, of which he daily gave convincing proofs. No one had ever inquired more diligently into the conſtitution, and the inte-

reſts of this country. As a huſband, as a father, he ſhone the brighteſt example. He not only ſtudied commerce, and the uſeful arts, but alſo thoſe of ornament, of which he was a very bountiful patron. How dearly he was beloved, let the melancholy that ſpread univerſally at his death declare! The Princeſs was at this time far advanced in her pregnancy, and was afterwards delivered of a Princeſs, named Matilda.

This year a very uſeful act paſſed for aboliſhing the Old Style, for which we are obliged to the learned Earl of Macclesfield.—June the 25th an end was put to this ſeſſion of Parliament.

The ſeveral powers of Europe were now cultivating the arts of peace, whilſt the French puſhed their marine, and uſed their utmoſt endeavours in North America to draw off the Indians from their friendſhip for the Engliſh, and that with too great ſucceſs.

The Parliament met the 14th of November. The tranſactions this ſeſſion were very unanimous.

In 1752 an act paſſed for the execution of murderers the day after they had received ſentence.—An end was put to this ſeſſion of Parliament the 26th of March, and it was prorogued to the 4th of June.—A treaty of peace and commerce was concluded between Great Britain, Tunis, and Tripoli. —This year died the famous Henry St John, late Lord Viſcount Bolingbroke. He poſſeſſed great talents, and was a very fine writer; but naturally inconſtant, and looſe in his principles.

On the 11th of January, 1753, the ſeſſion of Parliament was opened by a ſpeech. Two bills paſſed this ſeſſion, which made a prodigious noiſe both within and without doors, viz. That to permit perſons profeſſing the Jewiſh religion to be naturalized by Parliament; the other, for the better preventing clandeſtine marriages. Many petitions were preſented for and againſt the former bill,

and

and the city of London oppoſed it ſtrongly. The court party, in general favoured the bill. The friends to it urged the great advantage of having a ſet of monied men in the kingdom, who exported Engliſh manufactures to all parts in the world; whilſt its enemies inſiſted that the paſſing it would tend greatly to the diſhonour of religion, endanger our excellent conſtitution, and highly prejudice trade. However, this bill went at laſt through both Houſes, and obtained the Royal Aſſent; but, on account of the diſguſt it gave to the nation in general, it was repealed the next ſeſſion of Parliament.

This year was rendered remarkable by the romantic affair of Elizabeth Canning, a wench who pretended that, on New-year's day, 1753, ſhe had been ſeized by two men, under Bedlam wall, who tore off her cloaths, gagged her, and carried her to Endfield waſh; where (it was affirmed) ſhe ſubſiſted almoſt a month on only a quartern loaf. On this occaſion one Mary Squires, a gypſey, was tried, and ſentenced to die; but afterwards reprieved, to the great joy of all perſons of ſenſe and humanity; and Canning, being tried for perjury, was tranſported for life, in 1754.

June the 7th, Dr Cameron, brother to the famous rebel Lochiel, was executed at Tyburn for high treaſon.

On the 6th of April, 1754, his Majeſty put an end to the ſeſſion and to the Parliament, and ſeemed to hint in his ſpeech, that the nation was upon the eve of a war. Soon after this the Parliament was diſſolved, and writs ordered to be iſſued.

Mr Pelham, who during ſome years, had been conſidered as firſt miniſter, died in March this year. He came early into life, and was a Captain of dragoons in the action at Preſton againſt the rebels, anno 1715. His friends painted his adminiſtration in the moſt beautiful colours, whilſt

his enemies ſet it in the moſt diſagreeable light. Great feuds broke out in Ireland, occaſioned by the money bills there. At this time the French were continuing their incroachments in America. As the complaints made of this to the court of Verſailles were diſregarded, and the French continued to commit many acts of hoſtility, and to ſurprize ſome Engliſh forts, the Britiſh miniſtry ſent orders to their Govenors to form a ſort of political confederacy, and to repel force by force. The Engliſh miniſtry was far from being united; and Mr Pelham's death occaſioned many alterations. The Duke of Newcaſtle was made firſt Lord of the Treaſury.

The affairs of the Engliſh in the Eaſt Indies were in a bad condition in 1751, but were retrieved by the excellent conduct and wonderful valour of Capt. Clive, who, being ſon to an attorney in London, had gone out as a clerk or writer in the Eaſt India Company's ſervice.

Notwithſtanding the mighty efforts employed by the French to make themſelves maſters of North America, ſtill the ſtrongeſt animoſities broke out between the Governors of ſome of the Engliſh Colonies and the inhabitants of them. Great feuds aroſe alſo in Pennſylvania, notwithſtanding which the government in England kept a watchful eye over their intereſt, and ordered ſeveral regiments to be ſent over to them.

The Parliament met the 14th of November, when his Majeſty, in his ſpeech, took little notice of the national differences with France.——The French were fitting out a powerful naval armament, and making preparations for invading his Majeſty's German dominions, in order to force him to make peace upon their own terms.

As a war with France was daily expected, Major-General Braddock was ordered to go to North America with a body of regular forces, who were to join the Provincial troops. At

At the ſame time that the court of Verſailles was giving the moſt ſolemn aſſurances of their pacific intentions, undoubted advice was received in London that a French fleet, with a great number of land forces on board, was ready to ſail from Breſt and other ports of France. Upon this the Admirals Boſcawen and Holborne were ſent out with a fleet, with orders to follow that of France which had ſailed for America.

As his Majeſty had declared his reſolution of viſiting his German dominions this ſummer, the nation were in great pain, for fear he ſhould be intercepted by the French.——General Braddock, on his arrival in America, found great backwardneſs in all the preparations for his march towards the French forts on the Ohio. He nevertheleſs ſet out at the head of about 2000 men. During his march his officers earneſtly intreated him to proceed with great caution for fear of ambuſcades; but he, being haughty, ſlighted their advice, and, advancing towards Fort du Queſne, was attacked by an ambuſcade of the enemy, when he was defeated and ſlain. Above half his army loſt their lives on this occaſion. 'Twas ſaid that the ſlaughter was made by the French Indians.——Governor Shirley, now made a General, had been ordered to march as far as the lakes Erie and Ontario, where veſſels were to be built; but this ſervice was never performed. However, Colonel Monckton, drove the French with the utmoſt bravery out of all their forts in the bay of Fundy, after which 15,000 Acadians, or French neutrals, were forced to give up their arms.——Admiral Boſcawen being arrived off the banks of Newfoundland, and the French fleet under de la Mothe being there at the ſame time, they could not ſee one another becauſe of the thick fogs; but the Alcyde and Lys, two French men of war, were taken by Capt. Howe (afterwards Lord) and

Capt.

Capt. Andrews, the former having behaved with amazing bravery. The French made heavy complaints of this action, which the Engliſh retorted upon as due for their unjuſt encroachments in North America, and this produced an order from the Engliſh miniſtry for making reprizals general in Europe as well as in America.

The foreign tranſactions of this year, relating to England, were kept very ſecret, they being exceedingly important. During this time Spain kept firm to Great Britain, to which Mr Wall very much contributed. The French tampered with the Princes of Germany, and won over the Elector of Cologne, their views being to poſſeſs themſelves of the Electorate of Hanover. The two Empreſſes, in the treaty of Peterſburgh, had agreed on a kind of partition of his Pruſſian Majeſty's dominions, to which the King of Great Britain was deſired to accede; but he rejected the propoſal with indignation. About the ſame time an unnatural treaty was concluded between the courts of Vienna and Verſailles.

His Majeſty, who had been in Hanover, returned to England the 15th of September. He had, whilſt abroad, concluded a ſubſidiary treaty with Ruſſia, by which her Imperial Majeſty was to keep ready a body of 55,000 men, and 40 or 50 gallies, to be employed in his ſervice. About the ſame time he entered into another treaty with the Landgrave of Heſſe-caſſel, for taking into pay 8000 Heſſians, and he afterwards took 4000 more of the ſaid troops. A ſtrong oppoſition was made in Parliament to theſe treaties as ſoon as they were made public.

Sir Thomas Robinſon reſigning the ſeals of Secretary of State, his Majeſty delivered them to Mr Fox; and Mr Legge, declaring himſelf againſt the new ſyſtem of foreign meaſures, was ſucceeded, as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and a Lord of the

the Treaſury, by Sir George Lyttleton; and Lord Barrington ſucceeded Mr Fox as Secretary at war.

On the 1ſt of November a moſt dreadful earthquake happened, which laid Liſbon in ruins. No ſpectable could be more tremendous than the ſight of that city, where about 10,000 perſons loſt their lives; but the Engliſh, then reſident in that town, loſt the leaſt. On the 28th of November, on a moſt benevolent meſſage from his Majeſty, 100,000 l. were voted for aſſiſting the diſtreſſed people of Portugal.

On the 24th of November 50,000 ſeamen (including marines) with land forces, ſubſidies, and ſupplies, were voted for the year 1756.

The beginning of April Admiral Byng, with ten ſhips of the line, ſailed for the Mediterranean, with orders that, in caſe he found the French fleet had paſſed through the Straits of Gibraltar, he then ſhould detach ſhips under Admiral Weſt, to join thoſe which were either at, or going to, Halifax: But if no French fleet had paſſed the Straits, he then was to ſail inſtantly to Minorca, in order to protect that iſland, and alſo Gibraltar. During this Galliſſoniere, with 12 ſhips of the line, and five frigates with tranſports, having above 16,000 men on board, had landed troops in Minorca, and inveſted Fort St Philip in ſpite of the oppoſition made by General Blakeney.——The King of Pruſſia now, in order to prevent the Ruſſians from marching into Germany, made a ſolemn declaration, that he would draw his ſword againſt any foreign troops (the French as well as others) who ſhould enter Germany. Soon after a treaty was concluded between their Britannick and Pruſſian Majeſties.

On the 18th of May, Great Britain declared war ſolemnly againſt France, which the French did afterwards againſt Great Britain.

This year, 1756, Lord Loudon embarked for North

North America, as Commander in Chief of the Britiſh troops there. The Hanoverian troops, deſtined for the defence of Great Britain, landed at Chatham. May the 30th the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of June, ſoon after which an expreſs brought word that Admiral Byng had fallen in with Galliſſonier's ſquadron, but that little had been done on either ſide. Advice was received that Oſwego was taken by the French. The Admirals Hawke and Saunders ſuperſeded Admiral Byng in the Mediterranean, and Lord Tyrawley was ſent Governor to Gibraltar.—The Parliament was prorogued on the 18th of June, ſoon after which advice came that Fort St Philip in Minorca had ſurrendered to the Duke de Richlieu.—Auguſt the 12th, Admiral Byng coming back to England, was committed priſoner to Greenwich hoſpital. By this time all the Hanoverian and Heſſian auxiliaries were landed in England.——The King of Pruſſia, by his ſudden march into Saxony, diſconcerted the deſigns of his enemies. In September, as the Dutch began to favour the French trade, three of their ſhips were ſeized by the Engliſh. The King of Pruſſia gained the great battle of Lowoſchuts, and took Dreſden. About this time there were great diviſions at court, and Mr Fox reſigned the ſeals. In November news came of the ſucceſs of the Engliſh in India, under Vice-Admiral Watſon.

There were now great changes in the adminiſtration, the Duke of Devonſhire being ſet at the head of the Treaſury board; Earl Temple at that of the Admiralty; Mr Legge at that of the Exchequer; and the Great Seal was put into commiſſion, Lord Hardwick having reſigned.

On the 2d of December the Parliament met, and was opened by a popular ſpeech; ſoon after which William Pitt, Eſq; was appointed one of his Majeſty's principal Secretaries of State, in the room of

of Henry Fox, Eſq; and the Duke of Bedford, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

In February Capt. D'Aeth, in the Terrible privateer, engaging in a moſt deſperate manner the Vengeance privateer, of St Malo's, was killed, with about 400 men on both ſides.—An army of obſervation was voted to protect his Majeſty's Electoral dominions, with thoſe of the King of Pruſſia.

On the 28th of December, 1756, the trial of Admiral Byng began on board of the ſhip St George, in the harbour of Portſmouth. The court having proceeded to examine the evidences for the crown and the priſoner, from day to day, in the courſe of a long ſitting, unanimouſly adjudged the ſaid Admiral John Byng to be ſhot to death, at ſuch time, and on board of ſuch ſhip, as the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty ſhould pleaſe to direct.—The Admiral himſelf behaved, through the whole trial, with the moſt chearful compoſure, ſeemingly the effect of conſcious innocence, upon which perhaps he too much relied, even after he had heard the evidence examined againſt him, and finiſhed his own defence, he laid his account with being honourably acquitted, and ordered his coach to be ready for conveying him directly from the tribunal to London.——All the friends and relations of the unhappy convict employed and exerted their influence and intereſt for his pardon; and as the circumſtances had appeared ſo ſtrong in his favour, it was ſuppoſed the ſcepter of Royal mercy would be extended for his preſervation: But infamous arts were uſed to whet the ſavage appetite of the populace for blood. The cry of vengeance was loud throughout the land.—His Majeſty, in conſequence of the repreſentation made by the Lords of the Admiralty, referred the ſentence to the conſideration of the 12 judges, who were unanimouſly of opinion that the ſentence was legal. This report being tranſmitted from the

Privy

Privy Council to the Admiralty, their Lordſhips iſſued a warrant for executing the ſentence of death on the 14th of March.

The unfortunate Admiral, being thus abandoned to the ſtroke of juſtice, prepared himſelf for death with reſignation and tranquility. He maintained a ſurprizing chearfulneſs to the laſt; nor did he, from his condemnation to his execution, exhibit the leaſt ſign of impatience or apprehenſion. During that interval he had remained on board of the Monarque, a third rate ſhip of war, anchored in the harbour of Portſmouth. On the 14th of March, the day fixed for his execution, the boats belonging to the ſquadron at Spithead being manned and armed, containing their Captains and Officers, with a detachment of marines, attended this ſolemnity in the harbour, which was alſo crouded with an infinite number of other boats and veſſels filled with ſpectators. About noon, the Admiral having taken leave of a clergyman and two friends, who accompanied him, walked out of the great cabin to the quarter-deck, where two files of marines wrre ready to execute the ſentence. He advanced with a firm, deliberate ſtep, a compoſed and reſolute countenance, and reſolved to ſuffer with his face uncovered, until his friends repreſenting that his looks would poſſibly intimidate the ſoldiers, and prevent their taking aim properly, he ſubmitted to their requeſt, threw his hat on the deck, kneeled on a cuſhion, tied one white handkerchief over his eyes, and dropped the other as a ſignal for his executioners, who fired a volley ſo deciſive that five balls paſſed through his body, and he dropped down dead in an inſtant. The time in which this tragedy was acted, from his walking out of the cabin to his being depoſited in his coffin, did not exceed three minutes

In April Mr Pitt and Mr Legge reſigned their employments, and were preſented by the city of London

London with their freedom in gold boxes. A new Admiralty Board was appointed, with the Earl of Winchelſea at its head. The 9th of this month the Duke of Cumberland ſet out for Hanover, to command the army of obſervation.—In May the Heſſians ſailed from England, where great riots ſtill continued, occaſioned by the exceſſive dearneſs of corn. Advice came that the Greenwich man of war was taken by a French ſquadron in the Weſt Indies. The importance of the war increaſing, the Commons granted a million on credit, to be applied as the exigencies of affairs might require. Alſo 50,000 l. for the Americans, and 20,000 l. for the Eaſt India Company. The King of Pruſſia defeated Count Brown near Prague, and laid ſiege to that city. The French marching into Weſtphalia, the Duke of Cumberland took the field at the head of the army of obſervation, during which the Ruſſians attacked the King of Pruſſia's dominions. About this time his Pruſſian Majeſty was defeated by Count Daun at Collin, and forced to raiſe the ſiege of Prague. Calcutta, in the Eaſt Indies, was taken by the Nabob, and 170 Engliſhmen thruſt into a narrow dungeon, called the Black Hole. The Duke of Cumberland, in paſſing the Weſer, was attacked by the French, but repulſed them. The patriot, Mr Pitt, was again appointed Secretary of State; the Duke of Newcaſtle, firſt Lord of the Treaſury; Mr Legge, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Anſon, firſt Lord of the Admiralty; and Mr Fox, Pay-maſter of the forces.—A ſecret expedition was ſet on foot (againſt Rochford as appeared afterwards) when the fleet was commanded by the Admirals Hawke, Knowles, and Broderick, and the land forces by Sir John Mordaunt. A battle was fought between the Duke of Cumberland and Marſhal d'Eſtrees, at Haſtenbek, when the French claimed the honour of the victory.—M. de Montcalm took Fort William

Henry in North America; and Admiral Watſon, dying in the Eaſt Indies, was ſucceeded by Rear-Admiral Pocock. Admiral Holbourne blocked up Louiſburgh. The Swedes began hoſtilities againſt the King of Pruſſia. Riots broke out in ſome counties, owing to the common people's not underſtanding the militia act. The Duke of Cumberland ſigned a convention of neutrality for Hanover with the Duke de Richlieu, who was now maſter of that Electorate, after which the French violated the convention. Advice came that the fleet under Sir Edward Hawke, and the land forces under Sir John Mordaunt, were returned from Baſque-road without attempting to land, and had only demoliſhed a fort in the little iſland of Aix; the ill ſucceſs of this expedition gave great uneaſineſs to the public. In October the D. of Cumberland returned from Germany, when he reſigned all his military employments. This month the Admirals Hawke and Boſcawen ſailed on a new expedition. A prodigious hurricane in North America did very great damage to Holbourne's ſquadron. His Pruſſian Majeſty gained a complete victory over the French and Auſtrians commanded by Prince de Soubiſe at Roſbach, but Count Daun defeated the Prince of Bevern near Breſlau, and took him priſoner. The French, under the ſpecious pretext of the late neutrality, committed the moſt ſhocking outrages in the Electorate of Hanover, upon which the forces of his Britannick Majeſty recommenced hoſtilities. The King of Pruſſia defeated Count Daun at Liſſa. Marſhal Richlieu threatened to deſtroy the Electorate of Hanover with fire and ſword, and burnt the ſuburbs of Zell, but was oppoſed by the brave Prince Ferdinand. The King of Pruſſia retook Breſlau.

Marſhal Richlieu being recalled on account of his rapaciouſneſs, Count de Clermont ſucceeded to his command, and in the mean time the French

wer

were diſlogded by Prince Ferdinand from the Electorate of Hanover. The young Prince of Brunſwick behaved very gallantly on that occaſion. The French ſeized upon Bremen. They had intended to appropriate to themſelves the entire revenues of the Electorate of Hanover; but Duke de Randan, the French Governor of Hanover, gained great reputation by his humane behaviour in that poſt. The Foudroyant man of war, with the French Admiral du Queſne aboard, was taken by Capt. Gardiner, who loſt his life in the engagement. The Orpheus man of war, a French ſhip, was alſo taken.

In March, this year, the French had evacuated all the Electorate of Hanover, except Minden. Commodore Holmes recovered the town of Embden, which was an important acquiſition. Admiral Pocock beat Monſieur de Ache in the Eaſt Indies; and the Engliſh took Senegal in Africa. Great preparations were making for an expedition againſt France under the Duke of Marlborough. Prince Ferdinand gave the French a ſignal defeat at Crevelt. Dr Henſey being tried for holding an illegal correſpondence, was ſentenced to die, but afterwards tranſported for life. In June, Thurot, in the Marſhal Belleiſle privateer, made a great many captures off the Scots coaſts, but always treated his priſoners with remarkable humanity. The diſagreeable news came that Fort St David's, in India, was taken by the French. The Britiſh troops under the Duke of Marlborough landed at Cancalle, not far from St Maloes. Here, finding themſelves too weak to attack that town, they burnt about 100 ſail of ſhipping, and afterwards re-embarking, they attempted to land at Cherburg; but as the army was ſickly it returned to England. Louiſburgh being beſieged by the Engliſh (the fleet commanded by Admiral Boſcawen, and the land forces by Gen. Amherſt) ſurrendered the 27th

of June, and the garriſon, amounting to 5673 men, were made priſoners of war. Gen. Wolfe diſtinguiſhed himſelf greatly at this ſiege.

Fired with the nobleſt ſpirit, Prince Edward went on board the Eſſex, Commodore Howe, when the fleet proceeded again to Cherburg. Landing there they deſtroyed its famous baſon and fortifications, and burnt all the veſſels in the harbour. The Engliſh fleet ſailed next towards St Maloes, and landed ſome miles from St Cas, but being oppoſed by Duke de Aguillon, Governor of Britanny, in their retreat, about 600 of the Engliſh were killed, and 400 taken priſoners. Several Engliſh perſons of rank fell on this occaſion, among whom were Gen. Dury and Sir John Armytage, of Yorkſhire. The cannon and mortars taken in Cherburg were lodged in the tower of London. The Engliſh made an unſucceſsful attempt on the iſland of Goree. Captain Harvey ſignalized himſelf in the Monmouth.

On the 20th of September the Duke of Marlborough died, much lamented, at Munſter, in Germany.—The Ruſſians having beſieged Cuſtrin, his Pruſſian Majeſty flew to its relief, when a bloody battle was fought, wherein 21,529 Ruſſians, and only 2000 Pruſſians, were ſlain. By this victory Count Daun's plans were defeated; upon which the Ruſſians evacuated the Pruſſian dominions, as did alſo the Swedes.—Marſhal Daun ſurprizing the Pruſſian camp near Hochkerchen, about 7000 Pruſſians were killed on the ſpot, with Prince Francis of Brunſwick, and Field Marſhal Keith.

On the 23d of November the Parliament met, when the Lord-Keeper made a ſpeech, wherein he took notice of the many agreeable events which diſtinguiſhed that year, and recommended a vigorous ſupply. The French deſpairing to defend Fort du Queſne, abandoned it, when its name was changed to that of Pittſburgh, in honour of Mr Secretary Pitt, whoſe meaſures had been ſo glorious

to

to England. Gen. Forbes commanded in this expedition, which coſt him his life. The whole of the grants this memorable year amounted to 10,586,457 l. 7 s. 1 d.

In 1759, Commodore Keppel took the iſland, forts, and garriſons of Goree; a conqueſt of the higheſt advantage to the Engliſh gold and gum trade, &c. About this time the King of Spain left the world. Monſieur Lally, the French General, beſieged Madraſs, but without ſucceſs.——In March advice came that General Hobſon, and Commodore Moore had made an unſucceſsful attempt on Martinico, but had afterwards proceeded to Guadalupe. The campaigns were now opened all over Germany. Five per cent. additional duty was laid on all dry goods. As the Dutch carried on the French trade in their bottoms, the Engliſh ſeized many of their ſhips, for which the former made very heavy complaints.—— In May the French, exaſperated at their loſſes, made vaſt preparations along the coaſts of Normandy and Picardy, to invade England, upon which the Engliſh raiſed their militia with great ſpirit. Advices came that the iſland of Guadalupe, with Marigalante, &c. were taken by Commodore Moore and Gen. Barrington.—June 4, the Prince of Wales being of age, there were great rejoicings on that auſpicious occaſion.——In July the invaſion from France being expected, proper meaſures were taken to defeat it. Sir William Johnſton took Fort Niagara, a place of great importance, as Gen. Amherſt did Ticonderago and Crown Point.—On the 1ſt of Auguſt was fought the famous battle of Minden, won by Prince Ferdinand over Marſhal Contades, who loſt above 10,000 men. The Engliſh infantry (more than 2000 of whom were killed and wounded) gained deathleſs wreathes in this engagement. The heroick King of Pruſſia was defeated by the Ruſſians at Cunnerdorf. Admiral Boſcawen

engaging M. de la Clue, defeated him gloriouſly, and took or burnt four large men of war.——About this time Quebec, capital of the French empire in North America, was taken by the Engliſh forces, commanded by Gen. Wolfe, who, loſing his life on that occaſion, gained immortal glory. Gen. Monckton, who was dangerouſly wounded, ſignalized himſelf greatly. Gen. Townſhend had the honour to force the town to ſurrender.——In November, apprehenſions of the invaſion increaſing, all proper diſpoſitions were made to fruſtrate it.—October the 20th, Admiral Hawke coming up with the French fleet under Conflans, defeated it, taking or ſinking five of their ſhips, forcing eight of them up the river Vilaine, and diſperſing the reſt. This was one of the moſt ſignal naval victories ſince the defeat of the Spaniſh Armada in 1588. This victory has immortalized Admiral Hawke. The nobleſt thanks were returned him in the Houſe of Commons, by the Speaker, and 2000l. per ann. were afterwards ſettled upon himſelf, &c.

In February the famous Monſieur Thurot landed 1000 men in Ireland, but was afterwards killed in an engagement with Capt. Elliot, &c.——May the 5th, Earl Ferrers was executed at Tyburn, for the murder of Mr Johnſon his ſteward.—June the 2d advice came of the ſucceſſes of the Engliſh under Vice-Admiral Pocock againſt the French in the Eaſt Indies.—June the 28th the agreeable news was brought, that the French, after beſieging Quebec, had been obliged, by Gen. Murray, to raiſe the ſiege with great precipitation.—July the 3d a dreadful fire broke out in his Majeſty's yard at Portſmouth.——July the 31ſt was the glorious action of Warbourgh, between part of the allied army and the greateſt part of that of the French, in which the latter were defeated. The Marquis of Granby and the Engliſh acquired ſignal honour in this battle.—Auguſt the 15th his Pruſſian Ma-

Majeſty attacked the Auſtrians under Gen. Laudohn, in their march between Lignitz and Parchwitz, when 7000 Auſtrians were killed or wounded, 4000 taken priſoners, with 90 pieces of canon, the Pruſſians not loſing above 1000 men.—On the 5th of October Capt. Dean and Major Perry brought advice from Lord Colville and Brigad. Gen. Amherſt, that on the 8th of September the garriſon of Montreal had ſurrendered themſelves priſoners.

On the 16th of October the Lord Mayor, &c. of London waited upon his Majeſty with an humble addreſs, to congratulate him on the reduction of all Canada. The 23d his Majeſty ſaw a battalion of the guards paſs through Kenſingon in their way to Portſmouth. This was the laſt time our late moſt gracious ſovereign had an opportunity of reviewing his forces, he being ſuddenly ſeized at his palace at Kenſington, the 25th of October, between the hours of ſeven and eight in the morning, with a violent diſorder, on which occaſion he fell ſpeechleſs, and expired ſoon after, though all imaginable endeavours were uſed for his recovery. His Majeſty died in the 77th year of his age, and 34th of his reign. His ſudden death was a great ſhock to the nation, by whom he was beloved and honoured for his princely virtues.

GEORGE III.

ON Sunday the 26th of October, 1760, his Royal Highneſs George Prince of Wales (whom heaven long preſerve!) was proclaimed King in London, with the uſual ſolemnities, amidſt the loudeſt acclamations of a loyal and moſt affectionate people, who, from the well-known excellency of his diſpoſition, hoped for every terreſtrial happineſs under his government.

His Majeſty, on his acceſſion to the crown, took and ſigned the oaths uſual on ſuch occaſions. The two houſes of Parliament being aſſembled, the Members were ſworn in; the Peers by the Lord Keeper; the Commons before the Duke of Rutland, Lord Steward; and then both houſes were adjourned. The tide of affection towards the young monarch began to run ſo high, that addreſſes

dreſſes of condolance and congratulation, couched in the moſt warm profeſſions of love and attachment, flowed in from every part of the kingdom. The Magiſtrates of London led the way, and their example was followed by the merchants and traders of that city, amounting to ſuch a number as never before appeared on the like occaſion.

On the 18th of November both Houſes of Parliament being aſſembled, we ſhall conclude with the following moſt gracious ſpeech, made by his Majeſty.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE juſt concern which I have felt in my own breaſt, on the ſudden death of the late King, my Royal Grandfather, makes me not doubt but you muſt all have been deeply affected with ſo ſevere a loſs. The preſent critical and difficult conjuncture has made this loſs the more ſenſible, as he was the great ſupport of that ſyſtem, by which alone the liberties of Europe, and the weight and influence of theſe kingdoms, can be preſerved, and give life to meaſures conducive to thoſe important ends.

I need not tell you the addition of weight which immediately falls upon me, in being called to the government of this free and powerful country at ſuch a time, and under ſuch circumſtances. My conſolation is in the uprightneſs of my own intentions, your faithful united aſſiſtance, and the bleſſing of heaven upon our joint endeavours, which I devoutly implore.

Born and educated in this country, I glory in the name of Briton; and the peculiar happineſs of my life will ever conſiſt in promoting the welfare of a people, whoſe loyalty and warm affection to me I conſider as the greateſt and moſt permanent ſecurity of my throne; and I doubt not but their ſteadineſs in thoſe principles will equal the firm-

firmneſs of my invariable reſolution to adhere to, and ſtrengthen this excellent conſtitution in church and ſtate, and to maintain the toleration inviolable. The civil and religious rights of my loving ſubjects are equally dear to me with the moſt valuable prerogatives of my crown: And, as the ſureſt foundation of the whole, and the beſt means to draw down the divine favour on my reign, it is my fixed purpoſe to countenance and encourage the practice of true religion and virtue.

I reflect, with pleaſure, on the ſucceſſes with which the Britiſh arms have proſpered this laſt ſummer. The total reduction of the vaſt province of Canada, with the city of Montreal, is of the moſt intereſting conſequence, and muſt be as heavy a blow to my enemies, as it is a conqueſt glorious to us; the more glorious, becauſe effected almoſt without effuſion of blood, and with that humanity which makes an amiable part of the character of this nation.

Our advantages gained in the Eaſt Indies have been ſignal; and muſt greatly diminiſh the ſtrength and trade of France in thoſe parts, as well as procure the moſt ſolid benefits to the commerce and wealth of my ſubjects.

In Germany, where the whole French force has been employed, the combined army, under the wiſe and able conduct of my General, Prince Ferdinand of Brunſwick, has not only ſtopt their progreſs, but has gained advantages over them, notwithſtanding their boaſted ſuperiority, and their not having hitherto come to a general engagement.

My good brother and ally, the King of Pruſſia, although ſurrounded with numerous armies of enemies, has, with a magnanimity and perſeverence almoſt beyond example, not only withſtood their various attacks, but has obtained very conſiderable victories over them.

Of theſe events I ſhall ſay no more at this time, be-

becauſe the nature of the war in thoſe parts has kept the campaign there ſtill depending.

As my navy is the principal article of our natural ſtrength, it gives me much ſatisfaction to receive it in ſuch good condition; whilſt the fleet of France is weakened to ſuch a degree, that the ſmall remains of it have continued blocked up by my ſhips in their own ports; at the ſame time the French trade is reduced to the loweſt ebb; and with joy of heart I ſee the commerce of my kingdoms, that great ſource of our riches, and fixed object of my never-failing care and protection, flouriſhing to an extent unknown in any former war.

The valour and intrepidity of my officers and forces, both at ſea and land, have been diſtinguiſhed ſo much to the glory of this nation, that I ſhould be wanting in juſtice to them if I did not acknowledge it. This is a merit which I ſhall conſtantly encourage and reward; and I take this occaſion to declare, that the zealous and uſeful ſervice of the militia, in the preſent arduous conjuncture, is very acceptable to me.

In this ſtate I have found things at my acceſſion to the throne of my anceſtors; happy in viewing the proſperous part of it; happier ſtill ſhould I have been, had I found my kingdoms, whoſe true intereſt I have entirely at heart, in full peace: But ſince the ambition, injurious encroachments, and dangerous deſigns of my enemies, rendered the war both juſt and neceſſary, and the generous overture made laſt winter towards a congreſs for a pacification, has not yet produced a ſuitable return, I am determined, with your chearful and powerful aſſiſtance, to proſecute this war with vigour, in order to that deſirable object, a ſafe and honourable peace. For this purpoſe, it is abſolutely incumbent upon us to be early prepared; and I rely upon your zeal and hearty concurrence to ſupport the King of Pruſſia, and the reſt of my allies, and

to make ample proviſion for carrying on the war, as the only means to bring our enemies to equitable terms of accommodation.

Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

THE greateſt uneaſineſs which I feel at this time, is, in conſidering the uncommon burdens neceſſarily brought upon my faithful ſubjects. I deſire only ſuch ſupplies as ſhall be requiſite to proſecute the war with advantage; be adequate to the neceſſary ſervices; and that they may be provided for in the moſt ſure and effectual manner. You may depend upon the faithful and punctual application of what ſhall be granted. I have ordered the proper eſtimates for the enſuing year to be laid before you; and alſo an account of the extraordinary expences, which, from the nature of the different and remote operations, have been unavoidably incurred.

It is with peculiar reluctance that I am obliged at ſuch a time to mention any thing which perſonally regards myſelf; but, as the grant of the greateſt part of the civil liſt revenues is now determined, I truſt in your duty and affection to me to make the proper proviſion for ſupporting my civil government with honour and dignity. On my part, you may be aſſured of a regular and becoming œconomy.

My Lords, and Gentlemen,

THE eyes of all Europe are upon you. From your reſolutions the Proteſtant intereſt hopes for protection, as well as all our friends for the preſervation of their independency; and our enemies fear the final diſappointment of their ambitious and deſtructive views. Let theſe hopes and fears be confirmed and augmented by the vigour, unanimity, and diſpatch of your proceedings.

In

In this expectation I am the more encouraged by a pleaſing circumſtance, which I look upon as one of the moſt auſpicious omens of my reign; that happy extinction of diviſions, and that union and good harmony which continue to prevail amongſt my ſubjects, afford me the moſt agreeable proſpect. The natural diſpoſition and wiſh of my heart is to cement and promote them; and I promiſe myſelf that nothing will ariſe on your part to interrupt or diſturb a ſituation ſo eſſential to the true and laſting felicity of this great people."

His Majeſty married Charlotte, Princeſs of Mecklenburgh Strelitz, on the 8th of September, 1761, and they were together crowned on the 22d of the ſame month.

The war which had been begun in the late King's reign, was now carried on with great ſpirit on the part of Great Britain: The allied army in Germany, under the command of Prince Ferdinand and the Marq. of Granby, were very ſucceſsful againſt the French, commanded by M. Broglio; a number of ſmart ſkirmiſhes enſuing almoſt daily, and theſe generally terminated in favour of the allied troops. The Engliſh cruizers alſo made prizes of a great number of French privateers, and the Britiſh navy maintained their uſual ſuperiority on the ocean.—In June, 1761, the iſland of Dominico ſurrendered to a few Britiſh troops, commanded by Lord Rollo. —About this time a negociation was ſet on foot for accompliſhing a peace amongſt the Belligerant powers; for which purpoſe M. Buſſy, on the part of France, came to London, and Mr Stormont, on the part of England, was ſent to France. The propoſals of the French Court in this negociation, was the moſt artful that their inſidious policy could ſuggeſt; which ſo diſguſted Mr Pitt, then miniſter, that he ſoon afterwards ordered Mr Stanley to return to London, and M. Buſſy to depart this kingdom, which put a final end to this negociation.

Not long after Mr Pitt diſcovered a ſecret treaty going on between the courts of Verſailles and

Madrid, wherein the latter was to take part with France againſt Great Britain; on which account he declared in council, that a war with Spain was inevitable; and that if any war could provide its own revenues, it muſt be a war with Spain; that their flota had not yet arrived, and that the taking of it, would at once diſable their hands and ſtrengthen ours. In this opinion he was ſeconded by Lord Temple; but all the other members of the council ſtrongly oppoſed it: Whereupon Mr Pitt declared, that he would not remain in a ſituation, which made him reſponſible for meaſures, he was no longer allowed to guide: Which reſolution he firmly adhered to, and, together with Lord Temple, reſigned his employments; an event which ſpread univerſal alarm throughout the kingdom.

Soon after theſe reſignations, the Earl of Briſtol, Ambaſſador at Madrid, was ordered to demand of the Spaniſh miniſter, an explanation of the late treaty concluded between France and Spain, and to require a categorical declaration. In anſwer to this, the Spaniſh Miniſter replied, that ſuch a ſtep could only be ſuggeſted by the ſpirit of ambition and diſcord, that his maſter's dignity was violently attacked, and the Earl might depart from the court of Spain how and when he pleaſed. On this declaration, commiſſions were granted to privateers to act againſt the ſubjects of Spain, and on the 4th of January war was declared in form. On the 4th of February, 1762, an armament, under the command of Gen. Monckton and Rear-Admiral Rodney, took the iſland of Martinico from the French, with 14 privateers then in the harbour; this conqueſt drew on the ſurrender of all the Caribbees, and that chain of iſlands extending from the eaſtern point of Hiſpaniola almoſt to the Continent of South America. Another armament, under the command of Lord Albemarle and Admiral Pocock, after joining the above forces, attacked and reduced the iſland of Cuba, belonging to Spain, after an obſtinate defence of 44 days; with this

this conqueſt the Engliſh acquired about three millions ſterling, and a number of men of war then in the harbour.—About this time France and Spain meditated an invaſion of the kingdom of Portugal, and the latter actually entered the territories of his Portugueſe Majeſty; but a number of land-forces being timely ſent from Great Britain into that country, the Spaniards were at laſt obliged to retire. The court of Great Britain now began ſeriouſly to apply itſelf to methods of pacification, which were readily embraced by their humbled, impoveriſhed foes. For this purpoſe the Duke of Bedford was ſent to negociate on the part of England, and the Duke de Nivernois on that of France. On the 3d of November, 1762, the preliminaries were ſigned at Fontainbleau, and a definitive treaty very ſoon afterwards. It was at this time the common opinion, that the preliminaries would undergo a rigorous ſcrutiny, and might poſſibly incur heavy cenſure from Parliament. The terms of peace were declared by many inglorious, inadequate, and inſecure; unequal to the great ſucceſſes of the war, and below the juſt expectation of the nation; that our commerce was neglected, and our allies abandoned. But the public expectation was diſappointed; for on the 9th of December they were approved of by a majority of the Commons, and without any diviſion in the Houſe of Lords.

Soon after the commencement of the peace, advice was received of the conqueſt of Manilla, and the reduction of the Philippine iſlands, by the troops under Gen. Draper; but theſe acquiſitions were reſtored to Spain, agreeable to the definitive treaty.

The various events of a long and bloody war having been now briefly recited, we ſhall conclude with a few remarks of a domeſtic nature:——

When his Majeſty aſſumed the government of the Britiſh empire, the people expected a treatment very different from what they have received. The ſatisfaction they felt at having a Prince born and edu-

educated amongſt them, was real and unaffected—Attached to him from principle, they had waited with a fond impatience for the arrival of that happy moment which gave them what they moſt deſired, a *Britiſh King!* Pleaſed with his *profeſſions*, and confirmed in their hopes by his *Coronation Oath*, they placed an unlimited confidence in his aſſurances, and relied without heſitation on his integrity for the faithful diſcharge of his important truſt.—— How far he has complied with his moſt ſolemn engagements, and gratified their wiſhes, is a ſubject not to be entered upon at preſent. At the commencement of his reign a ſyſtem of politics was adopted as unfavourable as it was contrary to the ſpirit of our conſtitution. An inflexible attachment to the inveterate enemies of his family ſoon diſcovered itſelf, and, extraordinary and alarming as the novelty of this friendſhip appeared to his Engliſh ſubjects, he purſued his favourite plan, till the Earl of Bute and his adherents were in poſſeſſion of the moſt conſiderable and profitable places in the government.—It was about this period that a member of the H. of C. on a bare ſuſpicion of his being the author of a political paper, (cenſuring with much acrimony the late peace-makers) was illegally confined, and his property plundered. This was the firſt dangerous attack on the liberty of the ſubject, and which received the countenance and ſupport of the chief magiſtrate, as far as the authority of a limited monarchy could with ſafety be extended.—In ſhort, to judge from the tenor of his life, we muſt naturally conclude that he has given to the texts in ſcripture interpretations different from thoſe of other people, and formed a ſyſtem of religion entirely *new*, at leaſt for the practice of *himſelf* and *friends*.—— Theſe are facts upon record, which can never be forgotten.—But all other incidents of this Prince's reign, we muſt now leave to ſome more elaborate hiſtorian.

F I N I S.